



Long As You're Living

Collected Poems

Robert Ronnow

Robert Ronnow

ronnow@taconic.net

www.ronnowpoetry.com

copyright 2023 Robert Ronnow

Titles	Page
Janie Huzzie Bows	
Mirrors	13
This looks like jump to me	14
Janie Huzzie Bows	15
The Listener	16
Something	17
Zach Sklar's Dream	18
Peter has gotten a new job	19
Earth	20
A Yellow Rose	21
Night	22
Absolutely Smooth Mustard	
I prefer to sleep and dream	24
Not enough heat	25
Almost Spring	26
Chinese Sonnets	27
South Bronx	30
For Spring No Hesitation Is Great	31
How cool!	32
Change	33
Material Life	36
This World of Dew	38
Peaches	38
To Eat a Continent Is Not So Strange	40
Searching for Symbols in a Town Without a River	41
Penetrating the Unknown	42
Morning Chores	43
Rain	44
White Waits	45
In a Day	46
Absolutely Smooth Mustard	46
The Dark Green Conifers	47
Snake Creek	48

Titles	Page
Brother Death	
Take the Ripe Plum	50
Monk's shaved pate	53
Bone Music	54
Sunset	56
Polar Bear Mugs Wino	57
Alive	59
No cows to look at	60
Crows, bluejays and pigeons	61
East Harlem to the Grand Tetons	62
Jet, cracked paint, tea	62
Working to Abandon Immortality	63
Is it stress	65
The Shootist	66
Brother Death	67
To Have Loved Mary	68
Chambermaid with Ravens	68
Plate Tectonics Versus Gamma Ray Bursters	69
Under-sky sleeping, bone keeping	70
Under Mummy Mountain	71
The Terminator	72
Cities in Flight	74
Upside Down the Ancient Bole	76
Silence of Winter	77
Late Summer	78
Pokeweed Waits	79
Cosmo's Moon	80
Blackbrush	81
Grand Canyon	83
The Rwandan dead	84
What Have I Seen?	85
Night Drive Home	89
Bad Movie	90
New Mind	91
Sub-atomic particles	92

Titles	Page
Jones' Nose	94
October Sky	95
Engineers	96
Let's Work the Problem	97
To Go On	98
Black-capped Chickadees	99
To Fail Well	100
Certain Days	100
 Belonging to the Loved Ones	
To the Gods	102
Family of Weasels	103
Ulzana's Raid	104
The snail will get to Easter just as soon	106
Occupied	108
Avoiding Beautiful September	109
The Recent and Long Dead	110
Much Like Living	111
A Designer of Systems	112
Birding by Ear	114
Stay together. Learn the flowers. Go light.	115
Eastern tent caterpillars	117
America the seeing-eye dog	118
Courage	120
Providence	121
At Basketball	122
Home Schooling	123
The End of Faith	124
Of Judith and Inanna	125
Caterpillar fur	126
Infestation	127
Two Hawks Aloft	128
All Soft Feathers and Flight Muscles	129
The seasons inure us to loss	130
The Perfect Year	131

Titles	Page
God is correction, feedback and bifurcation	132
Organization man	133
Toy story	134
Until the fight is done	135
Operational Culture for the Warfighter	137
Rereading	138
Fear and Awe	139
Belonging to the Loved Ones	140
The Summer Noosphere	141
Two White Wines	142
Miniature Juniper	143
Okay Love	144
Election Day	145
Troy and Trinity	147
Dendrology	149
Life is not a curse	150
The Canopy and Economy	151
Love and Death and Governance	155
Just Us	160
Born Again	160
Can poetry matter	162
Wetland Song	163
 Communicating the Bird	
While Sleeping	165
The Self	165
Who should I thank?	166
Ectopic Heart	167
Eye of the tropical January sun	168
We like trees	170
Man's Mood	171
Marines Call to Say Hello	172
Snow. . .	174
Rhodora in Winter	174
Words for Birds	175

Titles	Page
Enduring Spinning: Agriculture, Culture and War	176
The Ordinary Care of Providence	178
The Burning of the Jews	181
Lawn Party	182
Communicating the Bird	183
The Writer Working Hard	185
Negotiation	186
The Art of Appreciating Snow	187
Prose	187
Dad's Bark	193
Lazy, Happy	194
When Peg Laughs Like Liz	195
Geese in Winter	196
Year Million	197
Enemies	198
Cameron Diaz	199
A Gun In Every Home	202
Perfect Rest	204
Meditation	205
Reverse Gestation	206
Man's Machines	207
Peace Out	208
Injury	209
Immigration	211
Oh Pilot Me	212
Anyone who wants to fight me all the time	213
Ricardo's Lunch	215
Yogurt and Honey	216
The Invention of Zero	217
Nature's Intelligent Partner	219
Number and Verse	220
Outside the Circle	230
Not like a figwort	230
Shape of the Institution	232
Adnate to the Funicle	233

Titles	Page
The Happy Tectonics	
The Scariest Stanza in All of Poetry	235
Defiance	236
Uncertainty	237
The Happy Tectonics	239
Mom's Eulogy	241
Wings of Desire	242
This Summer, As Ever	243
Cleaning Out Their House	244
Watching Homer Struggle	245
$f(x)$	247
The Real Turtle Soup	248
Nineteen Minutes to Bedtime	249
Popper v. Niebuhr	250
The World Without the Self	253
Shade	254
The force that placed us here cannot be trusted	256
Supermarket Celebration	257
Morsel of Biomass	258
Electron Herders	258
Aaron's Coconut	260
Either Way	260
Derivatives With Limits	262
A Job in the Garden of Eden	264
Mortal Poets	265
Words/Day	266
By the Seat of the Soul's Pants	267
Urination, don't take it for granted	268
Fundamental Physics	269
blueberries	272
Jack's Commitments	273
Problems	274
Get the Most Out of Life of Pi	275
Anomie	276

Titles	Page
Max Joy Marries Minnie Pain	278
World Order	279
The Wound That Never Heals	280
Good at Marketing	283
All the Worlds There Are	285
Purposes Incomprehensible and Wonderful as These Purposes	288
Brodmann Area 4	289
Erythrocyte Sedimentation Rate	290
Robot-Assisted Surgery	290
Cast a cold eye and wait	292
The Scientific Way To Do Mathematics	293
Long As You're Living	
Long As You're Living	295
Exponential Decay Function	296
Aging as a Spiritual Practice	297
Antifragility	299
Out of Emptiness	301
The Master Algorithm	303
In the Singularity	305
Netflix, Hulu	306
Blue Grama Grass	308
Homework	309
I can clean. I can drive.	310
Jack's Time Out	313
Insignificance	314
Motel Room	315
Numerous Blue Notes	316
Lonely Bagel	316
City of Hope	317
Chainsaw Certified	319
The Shape of Jazz to Come	320
Rules for Old Men Waiting	321

Titles	Page
On Suffering	322
TED Talk	324
Upper Manhattan Medical Group	325
It's A Bear!	326
Atman. Atman.	327
Passion	328
Soot	330
My Giant	331
Asexual	332
Valetudinarian	333
Contingency	334
Stop & Shop Strike	335
Got Sleep?	337
Who's Got Trouble?	338
2 Jobs, 2 Kids, 2 Houses, 2 Hobbies	340
Start Knowing Joy	342
Covid Cashier	343
On the Avenue	344
The Compensatory Force of Nemesis	345
Long Story Short	346
Middle School Math Teacher	347
Commonly Seen Bumper Stickers	348
Million Dollar Movie	349
Life Out of Balance	350
Building Fence	351
Come What May	351
At a Party	352
A Good Day to Die	353
New Haven Terminal	354
Eronel	355
That Was Random	356
Tweets	361
Ohthere	362

Titles	Page
The Imaginary <i>i</i>	
The Pity of Things	369
Desafinado	369
Seaweed	370
Data Delivered to Your Inbox	371
Nicky's Road Kill	373
Types of Joy	374
Gotta Go	374
Colonoscopy	376
Quiet	377
Samsara	378
Return from Desert	378
The Extraterrestrial Dust Community	379
If Not One Way, Then Another	380
More Birds! More Bees!	380
Subs v. Dubs	382
Make War, With Love	382
Poets Just Wanna Have Fun	383
Roar of Tinnitus	384
Jack in His Boxers	385
Why Write?	386
Presentation of Self	387
Jump the Life to Come	388
Helterskelter Huggermugger Heebiejeebies	389
The Imaginary <i>i</i>	391
Pirouettes at the Apoapsis of Perseverance	393
Mission STS-51-L	394
Mariupol	394
Earplugs	395
Eidolan. Penumbra.	397
Fenderbender. Bumpersticker.	398
Entropy. Quiddity.	399
Flying. Beeing.	399
Resistance. Momentum.	400
Happy. Homeless.	400

Titles	Page
Living. Obsessing.	401
Ukrainians Are Not Russians	408
Face Facts	411
One Can't Help Being Here	412
Answers to Questions	413
<i>Acknowledgements</i>	417

Janie Huzzie Bows

Mirrors

i like to dress for an imaginary girl
(we will meet each other soon) by putting on
a silk tie with subtle Chinese birds
sewn in.

she may be picturing me in her mirror
as she applies exactly the necessary line
of mascara to lengthen her lashes and darken
her eyes.

whatever begins as a mystery ends as a blind,
the nuances so well known
that birds chirp violently at their mirror images
but the pools
as they are revealed in the sunlight of
every accidental nod of the eyes remain
calm as a mirror in which there is no
image ever seen.

This looks like jump to me

You are a cockroach

you are a big cockroach crawling up a pegboard
the kitchen light suddenly shines
and you must get through to the other side
but testing every evenly spaced hole you find
your shoulders will never fit
and to get away you've got to fall.

fall

or refuse to crawl and wait motionless
until inspiration with an overview filters through
or you die of hunger, lack of love, fear of death
or the outlandish hands of another angry animal
with a wisdom wiser
but infinitely useless as your own.

so you die. but now the big hands are gentle
and you receive a respite of thoughtlessness
and the garbage grave has warm chicken bones
and you don't care what happens to you
or the oldest species of proud recalcitrant insects
or procreating it or foraging a grubby kitchen sink

for food. the joy of making life is new. let go,
and through the night be carried carelessly along.

Janie Huzzie Bows

thesis: strength endures voids and emptiness.
strength constructs no homes (antithesis:

if your house leaks then on swollen days
in sullen seasons there is no home for you)

there is endless repetitious strength
enduring endlessly there is this paradox:
strength is the void endured and consequently

synthesis: enter everybody's anti-hero cross-eyed,
sees crossed eyes cross-eyed but looking in his eyes
sees straight, sees sick, sees something monstrous
something insect, sees this philosophic frippery:
that is sees man

endures in his mirror that is self-doubt,
his left arm being his right arm
his left eye sees his right eye
and no eye sees his nose right.

synthesis: enter naked the hero's fists blazing
won't put up with that mirror is laughing
smashing his left hand smashing his right hand
breaks his wrath—

enter the dumb smile of blissful blindness or
dumb sadness belting down a drink
enter an angel's colorful rags and bells
enter a man in colorful sights and smells
enter blonde beauty dragging a bulging jock.

there is the entrance where they enter through
the black hole with crescent thin edges
the animal den the fish smell the ocean motion
there is women's strength endures the stretch
forty-eight hours of warm pain
two hours of sharp pain around midnight
last sight the tippy-toppy veins of its head

bled and blood and body and push push Push—

and the tide goes out,
enter sleep.

The Listener

New York City is where people who are
disappearing go. It is very quiet
here, silent. A man and woman
made love below me. I could hear
the bedsprings ringing and the
woman singing in sensual pain.
My thoughts sped up as they humped
faster. Everything is dead in my room
except me and my plants. If I keep
on identifying my feelings with the
feelings of things, I too will be dead.
They are talking and laughing now. His deep
voice vibrates the air. Her laugh
is like water.

Something

Something created. Does the creator think ahead or spill a storm. Rain happens. We supply the reasons. Evaporation of water collecting over huge expanses, condensed and pushed as clouds over the land. We say it makes us sad or depressed. We want to cry.

You describe the America you know and if you are ashamed of yourself for what you see, you lie. Or don't look. Loud noises of automobiles and fumes. Today in Riverside Park, leaning on a rail, the dead leaves and snow reminded me how far from nature and life I am. The snow blew in from the west. People passed in a smooth slow line in front of me. Dogs trailing one another. People hiding until crises bring them out. Their dog smells another dog between the legs. The master runs over to stop him. Maybe he thinks they're going to fight. Doesn't want his big German shepherd to hurt her dachshund.

Guy runs past in gray sweats on his tip-toes. Glances at me. Another passes in blue sweats. Looks longer. They think I'm a mugger. They are not sexually attracted. I'm an opponent. I want something they have. I look surly. Why aren't I out running, disciplining myself, making myself healthy, doing something. What brings you out here. You're not doing anything but watching us and staring at the ground.

Walking down Broadway I realized I've never lived here and still don't. Two women window shopping is strange to me. They talk about the clothes. They are friends. I slow down, I don't feel so cold. Stroll, looking at people is like a sunny day and it's a carnival. Streets different in different weather. Rainy nights are good. Cold rainy nights. Bars filled and warm. Streets empty and cold. People pass and look as members of a fraternity. They need someone and don't hide it. They will try anyone out for one night. They have tea together. They go for a drink in some neutral place. They go straight to bed in the dark. They can't see the face.

Zach Sklar's Dream

A man and a woman are living
in a jungle. The man has lived there
all his life but the woman is new
so she's scared. The jungle is full
of snapping turtles and they are hunting some.
The man knows how to hunt them
and he kills a huge one. They drag it home
and leave it on a wooden table
in a clearing overnight. He says to the woman
Tomorrow you will clean it and cook it
in a soup. This
will accustom her to turtles
and make her less afraid.

The next morning they wake up.
But when they go into the clearing
the turtle is gone
and there's a trail of blood
leading into the jungle.
The woman panics with terror
but the man is no longer
concerned with that: he grabs
his weapons and follows
the blood into the forest.

Peter has gotten a new job

Peter has gotten a new job
as a bookstore clerk from one to ten
down by the river
in a sunny little house.
I've come to visit and I'm thumbing through
a book of poems
by Robinson Jeffers' brother.
Incoherent but
more interesting than this.

Out of the river rises a bum of a blob
dripping with water and begging a yen.
While he shivers
I call him a louse
and say This isn't Nippon, you!
So off he roams
probably back to his mother.
He was a nut
because he wasn't a fish.

Earth

Two people cannot see the same way but they can teach
One another their ways. One gives up body and soul
To follow the flow of the historical woman until
He can close his eyes and glide through mountains effortlessly.
He gives up earth and he gives up air, he gives up being touched
But he forgets to give up desiring to be touched. Then
One day the sun is hot or the moon is full, he desires
Uncontrollably to be touched and he flies smack
Into the mountain and never comes out the other side.

You live to prepare yourself to die. You leave behind
A wreck of strewn projects or a few icy pearls.
Incredibly you leave your voice behind saying
Over and over again the same words. You leave
Memories of yourself behind as pictures in the heads
Of people who wish you weren't dead or hadn't been alive.
They wash the pictorial body, shave it, comb your hair
The way they liked it best, cut a little here, add a little there,
Then easily, easily and kindly forget you.

Two hundred years later the wall crumbled and burned.
The ashes were spread logically across the plain,
A mathematical formula could describe the distribution.
The ashes were like seeds and from them
A thousand higher walls were made. It was lovely
To see those walls breathing imperceptibly
Shifting their glances so slowly as to go unnoticed
Behaving as if they were dead.

If I breathe, they breathe. If they are ash, so am I.
Having tried to separate myself and failed
I donate my body to science. The wall needs me
To breathe and hear. It gets my ears and lungs.
Trees need me to cast their night spells.
Are they asleep or are they dancing
A primitive fertility dance in the forest?
I choose trees because they can watch everything
From the distance of longevity.
To them I donate my soul.

Everything should be made of earth.
Earthen walls, earthen homes, earthen bodies, earthen sex.
Nothing should be made of air. Earth should inhale
And exhale air. Air should whip and caress earth.
Air should dry it out and crumble it. Earth.
Water should wet it and dissolve it. Earth.
What is the function of fire? Fire makes earth permanent
And then fire makes earth into air. Water
Makes earth into mud. Mud makes earth into homes.
Homes make earth into walls. Walls make the earth breathe.
Breathing makes the earth crumble. Crumbling
Makes the earth seed.

A Yellow Rose

I am thinking of the day
 I came to you
 with a yellow rose

a passing businessman
 said hello to you
 you put it in your hair

today is like that day
 the sun is hot
 on a crowded city

we are discovering each other
 anew
 in the crowd

Night

Whereas last night the full moon made the night resemble a cold day
Today clouds give the night its old shrouded, crowding demeanor.
Ghosts stalk the forest gleaming (at me) from just beyond the circle of
light thrown by the fire.

You, old night, I wish to make my peace with.

Eventually I know even I (I think, I'm told) must enter naked, a cold
north wind in winter or a gentle September breeze instructing my
sole spirit

There exist powers overwhelming for the human body and mind.
The aborigine's untold night of meditation on the mountain, coming
away with his life-long totem and power.

The mountains tonight are alive with benevolence that could (for one
lacking humility and respect or the hunter's perspicacity) flame up
into insane malevolence.

You, old complete night, I wish to make my peace with
Being utterly a creature of the water and the light.

Night on the mountain, the human animal alone, without cohorts,
speech and music inane without other ears to listen
Yet blasting, blasting against the night
Even after fire dies, its skin still the halo beacon to nothing in nothing,
Mind pouring on the electricity, outward to friends back in the cities
Receiving in return only strange sounds.

The ear must differentiate and protect.
Just as fluids within keep the body balanced so must the ear when the
eyes are blinded by night
Balance the mind. Eyes, heroes of the day, enjoying orgiastically
autumnal delights
Are now slaves to every primeval passion of the mind.
But the ears: it is a sound they have heard before and can identify.

Night, old strange night (were we once acquainted?), I wish to be at
peace with you by becoming knowledgeable.
Fear like fire clings to its fuel.
I wish to dampen passionate fears by attuning the five senses to all that
is normal dark and day.
To know the habits and cycles of everything I live beside
And my inner spirit become a silent tide attuned to nature's lunacy.

Absolutely Smooth Mustard

I prefer to sleep and dream

I prefer to sleep and dream than face
this solitary room. No pity, I go on
without a drink and look with gay eyes on
my future in a forest or a city, someplace.

It's very amusing, what a middle class boy
like me came to, isolated in the northwest
corner of this island, caught in the deepest
loneliness and yet in my heart all this joy.

Surrounded by buildings I am not at peace
yet strangely I am, not like a zen
master but as a man in the wind who when
most despairing and oppressed is most released.

Old records, old unloved books. Sara's cheek
is a source of pleasure, but she has a friend
with whom to share it and can depend
on him for companionship throughout the week.

So I ride the subway home. I look at faces
and they look at mine, mute, animated spirits.
A crazy woman pushes aboard and exhibits
herself. To her, the passengers' glances are caresses.

Not enough heat

Not enough heat. Snow. Cold. and now rain
on Tuesday morning. traffic sloshes to work.
it is cloudy for the second straight day. the snow
was magical only for an hour. businesses might
have closed. now it's melting in a cold rain.

is the city depressing me? i ride the subway
and the people no longer seem beautiful. the noise
is just noise, no longer the power of God. i sit
slumped, still at ease, but no longer playing
with the eyes of other passengers. glance at the ads
and then go to sleep with my eyes open.

it is winter, and it should have its effect. the
difficult, dangerous season when weak creatures die
and the strong barely survive. why expect
much heat to mitigate it and the happiness of Spring?
accept cold and discomfort and the bad sound made.
it is a poor city, the seasons touch us. there is
not enough heat. snow. cold. and now rain.

Almost Spring

Almost Spring but only February
almost February but only January
only January but almost March.

Almost everyday I play my trumpet
almost every night I ride the trains
every midnight I'm on the trains.

Almost every morning I turn on the radio
every weekday I go to work
every midnight I ride the trains home.

Everyday I spend at work
almost every weekend I play the trumpet
Saturday I ride the train downtown.

Almost every night I get some sleep
only everyday I go to work
every midnight I'm on the trains.

Almost Spring but only February
almost February but only January
only January but almost March.

Chinese Sonnets

I

These days I forgive myself everything. After all
I'm alone and unhappy so I give myself a little treat
whenever possible. On summer nights I remember
the good women who loved me but live with their husbands now.

This is not an easy life but I'm not afraid. Despair
leads me to talk too much about myself rather than
be transcendent. I trade push for shove with the world
and sitting above the river feel I could move the globe.

If I could stay out here on the roof all day,
get stoned and read the I Ching, write a few lines
and forget my troubles, I could be happy
today. Then I would go to work tomorrow.

But I rise at dawn and drink some orange juice.
It is good with ice. Buy a newspaper going to the train.

II

In this lousy life we work five days a week.
An Indian could gather a week's food in three days
and go swimming in the hot afternoon. The pleasure
civilization offers is a drive past fast food joints
on Merrick Avenue to a sea food restaurant in Freeport.

Almost everyone I know is dissatisfied with life
as we have been pressed into it. The system gives us
cancer and heart attacks and repressed sexuality when
I was born to be sensuous and enjoy another's body.
Instead I slug the world and the world slugs back.

I have five minutes to finish this poem. I remember
the smooth women I have known, remaining in bed
all morning. Our big ambitions are our curse.
We uphold our end of the society.

III

While it's true that I'm not happy, I'm very amused
at the craziness I have let myself in for.
Hopefully it's only one year of sleeping in my clothes
without a woman and drinking plenty of wine after work.

I listen to someone start a car downstairs, but that
is not my world, nor do I know any of these eight million
I live beside in the crotch of many waters. Above
Broadway Saturday, the geese fly south for winter.

This morning, in twenty minutes, I will go downstairs wearing
a shirt and tie and jacket and carrying a briefcase.
I will tear myself from the pleasures of tea and breakfast
to arrive at the office where each day my happiness is challenged.

I accepted humanity as a natural part of nature. When
I did that I had to pay the rent and get a job, too.

IV

A famous samurai crosses a plain in winter
looking for work. He comes to a farm community
but the farmers have no use for his skills. So
he removes his swordbelt and sets to work digging.

It is temporary employment while the seasons change.
The sky is gray and all of the women are occupied
warming their homes. None look up from their work
except to glance at the strong samurai digging.

Why is he digging in the frozen ground? The poet
knows little about farming and less about fighting.
He has put the samurai to work at a pointless task.
It is too early in the year to begin digging.

Nobody pities the pointless samurai or gives him food.
He ties on his sword and starts chopping wood.

V

These bird songs, this January morning, I look
for a way out of life. The Texas woman tells Marc
stories about the football players she's fucked.

Although I complain like a blue jay about it, life
has accepted me. Walking uptown with Stephanie it's clear
how much the Empire State Building I've become.

Nevertheless, we make our own decisions. To fight war
or not. They are all my friends, I work for their success,
but choose my poison independently. For me, laziness
and anonymity when I could have been a star.

Newspapers indicate there is much to discuss besides myself
but the Muse seems to disagree. My few friends and the age
will look quaint as a daguerreotype in the light
of the holocaust. I kiss the girl of my dreams.

VI

Again it is almost Spring. It gives me only pain
to think back on past Springs when I seem to have been
someone else. The people who lived then live today
in the same bodies but changed in every other way.

Of course I must continue, with or without good humor.
What was amusing in my youth, that God's finger
could move me to another square, now makes me fear
old friends who are dead to me and yet still here.

The veil of life is thin if one doesn't believe in mystery.
Frequently it blows and reveals the thickening body,
alone, without a soul. One hopes for a consort who
through her own pain has become gentle and simple too.

If only I could share this life with a good wife.
But she would only be unhappy and bring me grief.

South Bronx

While I'm reading a poem about it on the previous page
the girls come over to visit their boyfriends and dance
in high shoes and perfume. Their legs are strong and their voices high.
And the guys get high and hard thinking about what the girls are like
behind their eyes.

That says more about me than reality. And it's exactly four lines.
Ken Patchen would say his angel smells sweet and sassy.
I feel the bony fingers of mine who has been working to stay alive.

Enough small poetry. One must conceive of a project—
say a poem about a bridge—or stop writing
and instead walk over the bridge at sunset and see the city in a nuclear
war
the clocks, the Watchtower and the docks gone and no smoke.

I still exist but I'm late for my job. I'm dressed well
in honor of true love and Spring which both outlast the holocaust.
The manager cans me with the cold hard eyes of one who accepts the
rules entirely.

Goodbye to the rows of dead metal desks and goodbye
to those who can take it longer than I.

The guys downstairs do not read poetry and very little prose.
The General Theory of Employment, Interest and Money does not
occupy their minds.
The sex pistils of the mountain daisy is no concern of theirs
and the man upstairs who plays the horn is less than a curiosity but
makes more noise.

When I feel like this nothing matters and this is good—
get warm with wine, turn out the lights and turn up the radio—
if only there were a woman who liked the down and out life too.

In the end someone sticks a gun in my face in the South Bronx.
How I got among the fire escapes in the sooty alley I cannot say
but it is one of my earliest memories. Perhaps it is my grandmother
holding my hand
or one of the clowns. I say Drop that goddamn gun and he blows me
away.

For Spring No Hesitation Is Great

Today is April 1st. Transit strike.
Mayor Koch accepting the fact. Myself,
far from crisis central, in North
Manhattan, measuring the temperature
of my apartment. In the sun it is
warm. The crows have returned again
for Spring.

Today life and the city are o.k. Watching
cat in the morning sun. Drinking tea.
My 1300 dollars will melt like summer
snow, but in the meantime, like samurai
I do not show my fear. I remain still
as on the subway and prepared to fight.

I am sitting under the emergency brake
when a coiffured Latin woman rushes aboard.
The doors close but she decides she wants
out. She bangs on the door as the train begins
to move. I see it happen on her face,
she finds the red cord and pulls,
no hesitation.

Maybe someone's hand or foot was caught
in the door. Maybe she's just selfish and
impetuous, got on the uptown not the downtown
side. Maybe the friends she could have
been with didn't get aboard. Whatever
her reason, she acted and the train obeyed.

Some of the passengers sit through the
whole thing, some of us stand. Myself,
I stand, look for the hand caught in the door.
Later, walk home through the pouring rain.
Today is April 1st. Transit strike.
Sky blue, temperatures mild. Democracy
is great.

How cool!

How cool!
this early summer evening
after a day so oppressive
even we New Yorkers move painstakingly.
The breeze in sumac trees
so why am I not more content?
The electricity went off at the bank,
spontaneous bank holiday,
so I'm broke, drinking water.

All my needs except love
fulfilled. Woman
opens her windows. How cool!
this summer evening
in New York, dense New York
the jets overhead
the people on the ground suffering
and struggling toward vague goals
or goals clear as Harry Helmsley's.

How cool and refreshing
this glass of ice water
after today's hot pavement, clothes.
During the afternoon heat
I sleep in my underwear.
What a city I murmur to myself
looking at its map. Big,
Jamaica Bay to Inwood,
the Battery to Pelham Bay.

Nowadays novels need
a few cities to move the plot.
New York, Saigon, Paris.
The protagonist
does not walk in the park. He
uses his car to get around fast.
How cool this evening in New York!
Lost among the bars and industry,
moonrise over Bronx.

Change

I am feeling the shock of fast change. How to cope with it is of course the question. Listen to Beethoven through the neighbor's window? Look up from the page? Appreciate doves even though they are so numerous? I seem to have limitless choices although this cannot be true. Could I have become a computer specialist? Sure! How to remain still in the ever-maddening mandala. To remain still on the outer edge of the wheel is to ride laughingly and pluck at the gold key. I force myself down into the crawl of the black vortex New York until I feel the strong oscillations gather rhythm and expel me or accept me.

What do I find within the black electric walls of this unique vortex? I find there is more space between people than I'd ever dared to hope. That my efforts are unnecessary and hopeless. I cancel my subscriptions and stop eating. I embrace wild roots and run through streets with arm around my girl.

*

*

*

What is important.

That question.

I part my lips in the middle
and blow

eat corn chips, dippy doodles
make love, eat grapes.

In their mere chronology
events have no relation. How was making love
different from eating grapes. Differentiation

is essential to bring order from chaos. The chaos
is the accelerated change created by our own species
whose consummations have a quantum effect
on the environment.

But the chaos
existed long before, and long after us
in both more serene and violent forms.
Again a duality, but here's why.

For
each duality may then be said to be in a dual
relationship with another duality, forming

cubes.

These cubes are difficult to join
with other cubes, unless first they are
somewhat melted.

We were traveling among
these cubes, maneuvering
through a static array of equidistant points
but finding it impossible to avoid striking them.

So why the difficulty adapting. Because no species
before us had to adapt to its own effects upon
environment? No, every species must

but our adaptations (of the world) are so successful
(such fabrications!) One green, one brown

Two dead leaves
sleep-touching
Then a breeze!

*

*

*

Loveliness and loneliness
these periodic
auras

surrender to greater force, power, strength
whatever it is called, the clog of heels
upstairs to the door, turning of
the key, the taking out of the
garbage down below, car
starting, placed in
gear, cat
meowing

anyway, for myself, personally, speaking only
for myself, because although the Parks
Department rakes the leaves as it
did last autumn, to keep them
from clogging the sewer system,
I am in a heightened
state of vibration

Quivering

like a long steel pipe banged hard against an
iron beam. The hard hat feels it in
his hand (on the gears) but
great buildings are built that
nature destroys in time
with a little wind
water, fire

air, you glide down through the limpid air
toward the ninety-seven story abandoned structure
remnant of an earlier civilization
abandoned but not yet entirely
swept away in slow waves
of change.

Material Life

Absolute science and art of being whole
at one and under no delusion that
mankind (or nature) give a shit
whether you amount
to something or not.
Narrowed down
nothing

nothing but matter matters, matter, content
of life (serious, love it) hate
death, for the hell of it, to
see what it's like in
the heart of
darkness.

Deeper and deeper I go
but who would bother to kill me
or love me? Belonging to the drums
of woeful war I
woof and bay like
every other
dog.

Down I go to the depths of material life
the material is spirit wrought
by the material world. The
drum and jet plane
the bird and sumac
the pollen
seed.

No answer is forthcoming for the young fool
importunes to ask too frequently
the fool's question. What
is my next move. He
steps lightly and does
not seem to care
quite where.
The

material world is reality, my friend
and sadness is the spiritual root

without which the love-nut
may be reached only
by stretching
the emotions
bare

raw, where desert delights exhibit
movement in the sunlit light. Where
none find their way
without following leaders
sometimes the wrong way.
The path
is

apart from the dance or the dancer who
cutting cross country laughs
at his perennial fright of being
caught outdoors, out of sight
alone with the wind and rain
for days on end
in hiding.
Up

on the roof, the telephone ringing,
books getting delivered to the library free,
gratis, no fight, no love
a meager understanding
of what rolls
the earth.
Gravity

rolls the earth (and may sometimes rock it)
each of us achieving the gravity of a planet
and pulling the world apart with our loves.
Taking existence beyond the limits
set for it, into
the universe
beyond

We went out beyond the surf
into the adirondack of trees waiting,
wanting nothing, mountains
wanting to grow slowly.

This World of Dew

I see a green tree. It is all I want.
A dry rocky mountain and a hawk
satisfy. To die spiritually in
the hot sun and the body go on
climbing. To take the paths among
the rocks and mahogany bush.
To feed on rock lichen and blue
sky. To not need a house.

To leave my mind in the foothills.
To climb everything but blind. In
the deer shade of the cool aspens.
Forgotten by the work force and the shrew.
Bored as a badger disturbed at
its stream. Free singing as the stream
cutting the gorge. Cool as a hummingbird
in its wet spray. Caterpillar fur.

I stay in the mountains unknown.
The roof soot of the city calls me back.
The museum women shaking their bodies
at the stuffed tigers. The meditating
curators and entrepreneurs. Burro.

*

*

*

Old Basho, early Spring, took fond leave of his friends,
closed his small house at edge of village,
and with one peasant companion climbed the long narrow road to the
North.

Blessed morning!
the day I left life behind
but not this world of dew.

Peaches

Wherever peaches grow I go and pick 'em.
When they get ripe I try and swipe 'em.
The farmer runs out with a shotgun and wonders where's the varmint
gone?
I'm hiding by the railroad tracks stacking the peaches I've found.

Then a freight train about a mile long rolls by hauling a bucket of rain.
I hop aboard while beautiful clouds gather to the north.
I put my peaches in the bucket and lug it to a hidden part of the train.
The rain begins, the night looms in, it's summer and it's thoughts and
warm.

To the clacking rumble and the patter I close my eyes and dream.
An earthquake swallows up the people who wear horrible masks of
fright as their daily tasks are trampled.
In a favorite movie theater an illumined lady puts her hand in mine,
warm mouths, breath, skin, hair wing-soft, whole bodies, wind,
bare.
I open my eyes at sunrise there's a steady glow of light around.

If you can believe in God, you can believe the mountains go from purple
to green.
While the last partier meanders home to bed the first farmer is up to
milk his bread.
Fruit of the world ripens audibly and cities make a silent, distant sound.
Kind of a lonely guy stretches, rubs his eyes, pees out a passing train,
has a breakfast of peaches and rainwater.

To Eat a Continent Is Not So Strange

1

Waves could wash away certain blue memories but they're too blue. Today I've sat in two places, my heart full of you and how in the night under a half man in the moon too soon, too soon, did love die? Today I've sat in two watery places but the rhythms will never wash away the face and smell and voice of you. Thus, I stand in the sun, like that, the breeze gently tears my beard and life becomes death.

No, no, not that. A boat being repaired in a boatyard. And think of it! people on the planet earth! And nothing, but nothing, not even tao, is permanent. Whereas for us my dear this is a disadvantage, since I wished to be permanently a member of your arms, for me the individual I do not disappear as long as there is change. Life is like all things that are forever changing but will always remain the same. Love is one of those things.

From hitch-hiking, as the sun descends I proclaim this, the mystery more powerful than the handshake. Thus, even unto children I have kept my silence, and even unto you I will. The white birch bending over the river fell in. It carried downstream and in one tidal sweep became a great white fish. When the sea dried up this unlucky fish grew wings anyway and became the great bird. The heavens were too small and it shattered into bits like you and I.

To say I love you until the house falls down. Beyond the row of houses lit by street lamps and into the night I go, with and without you, both. How is it the powerful night attends you like a magician his queen? The way the sun would climb into a bottle to please me.

2

Under a full night of black night stars, shooting and shining, turning a world of sun worlds, everything universe and cool wind, mountains of dark sound and a stream's breath song, I think often, until dawn, of your strong love. All of these true things becoming mine as a shore. And we inside as a breath baby. Listen, life darling long, four horses grazed nearby my head last night, like good luck. Struck thus I

write: your love is greater than the real celestial globe.

Something thicker and velvet than deep sea foam for you swirl lover. Something true to the events of our lives, the clear mountainous horizon of vision. Over the vast green earth O population of human and animal lovers to chewing very cud, our bond is fulfilled as a mother. A tremendous earthquake couldn't exist without us.

Searching for Symbols in a Town Without a River

I begin the day buying yogurt in a small
favorite grocery store. The clerk
a man of few pretenses was making jokes
about his wife, how they fight in bed.
Discovering the better stores in the community.
In a given day, isolated from friends,
I speak to few people. An old woman
asks me for directions to the post office
or I speak to a stranger over the phone about night work.

At home my every thought comes to the counterpoint of a dream:
a girl I love surprises me by knocking on the window.
I ply my arts all day alone.
After this silence like being hidden away in the woods
in a cabin, bored
but owing no member of society an explanation,
invitation to a party. A flow of wine and devilish drugs
and quickly I am making a fool of myself.

My new friends like me
but when they think about me at all,
they wonder.

Wandering home
through the midnight air, alone again,
free, admiring
the ghostly houses of my new neighbors
by new moonlight.

Penetrating the Unknown

While waiting but not watching for the sun to set, perhaps the bullfrogs are creating the shadows with their croaks, my friend screams out because he has been bitten by a fly. He is not quiet enough so the flies obtain special pleasure from teasing him. Meanwhile bluebirds skirt the lake surface like the most perfectly designed fighter planes in twos or threes and argue rising up on their tails into the air. While insects prey upon and tease the bare flesh and blood of we humans, they fear the silent violence, the sudden huge presences of these family birds.

A larva with a leaf tip for a cocoon descends a white birch by a long thread. We free ourselves from our writings to observe phenomenon. Then thinking about dinner. The flight of J. Krishnamurti, the eagle guru says even artists (after physicists and mathematicians) may penetrate the unknown if not too absorbed in their own emotions and imaginations. We common people too who loving our wives can love everyone.

What eyesight the bluebirds have to swoop the lake from shore for a flying insect or descend from fifty feet on a thin straw grass and return to chew absent-mindedly! Just fun having song sung among men. As for the syntax, a daisy could swing it unthinking and coast. Along the beehive rocks ants crawl on connecting interlacing instructions. All around us and inside too as if stars were unseen but present it's true. So a man desires breakfast with his lady; could it be more amusing, material or smell?

As the eyesun descends below spun clouds, spirit or the eagle or the drum? Round. The dialectic obscure couldn't be more better said. So round and serious. To love everyone with clearer vision than a bluebird or a lake is to transcend the innocence of insect and take flight action and feed the babies of fate. Phew! Dinner outside the cocoon. I brought myself a student upon the hill or mountain and said to myself I said Obo rebop in summer sweater and what less overweight can carry test uphill so slow? Presently, reformed, informed by the bluebird's eagle spirit, clear cleanhead, I return coagulating mightily ideas the bites of insects ow! to breakfast home and everywhere unknown. Hearing bird with clear conscience echo make.

Morning Chores

As if the sun intended this habitual tendency to make the body healthy I do. First, the brain believes itself what a mistake if it's blue. The eyes blue breeze sky praise God some beautiful living world earth. Good as a proper prayer could good. Then a leg moves. What a miracle course of muscle goes to greatness human and divine. Morning moving as good a feeling.

An arrow of cloud on the sky points the way. Everyday look you and you find an ancient new way. A list of the components contains the river's horizontal reserve deep dull and dark as a dream, the blue sky and her daughter the gentle breeze and her great husband the morning sun. After these, men and their nice machines and their morning chores.

When I get up I brush my teeth mundane. I put fruit in a bowl by the bed and brew tea. I feed the cats animal meats preserved and cans of caught fish organs and oils complex. Their shits being different from mine cleaning. I sweep the floors with a broom and a dust. And knock in the nails. I check the mailbox and search the street a fence a neck a stretch for the mailman and imagine the mail. My doing this opens the windows and unlocks the doors.

Next I water thirty thirsty plants important. The ferns smell of earth spray. This good thing lasts into the wee hours of your life remember. Open goodness goes to heaven sky on earth or in a sense four seasons. I open the back door porch and a black cat morning. You wonder why. A childhood breeze makes the feelings in the mind play music. The mystery of night is now a mystery of morning. Something of nostalgia wine.

The center the stomach the body the sex. It propels the people's body all day. From morning to night a woman a man. Everything fitting and grand and in through the door healthy, nothing and wise. The grass on the hill of a willing riverbank. Welcome and good morning.

Rain

Five days of steady rain. A hurricane approaches the city. The streets are flooding but the wildlife is thriving. Every person wears a raincoat or carries an umbrella. Indoors is cozy. Movie theaters are crowded in the early afternoon. We who live alone are more isolated; those who live together are more aggravated. The heavens are having a fine time belting it out.

A fly is swept from a windowpane in early August but men's machines are almost oblivious to the storm. Except the wires in Mr. Glyckman's Volvo are wet. People's dreams begin to take place in the water. When they awake their thoughts are floating in the puddle of night.

Raindrops slap the leaves and splash the ground. Travel is not advised, wherever you are it seems like home. Next month dirt on the shingles of the house will remind the painter of the great rain. Even the rain no longer makes an impression on the earth, only a ripple in the rain. If there are mountains or the sea they seem more like brother and sister than father and mother these days. Summer feels like winter.

Children are less visible and mothers are women who were once girls. Nightclubs are full and the listeners listen more seriously. Music continues but the rain muse has her say. Lovers are less joyous and more happy. The full moon's influence is muted by clouds, the blood between people is thicker. The Himalayas come to the Rockies and the Rockies reach for the Alps. The imagination comes to the market.

The roads leading down to the river are empty and wet and the bright painted houses along them are quiet. A dog and a cat under a porch patient and unperturbed. A love-gnarled man with a brown beard and walking stick walks in the middle of the street. If a curtain moves, a woman wonders how many days he's been out in the rain like a child. But only the water winding back to the sea, a mad naked saint at the Last Judgement, welcomes him home.

White Waits

"A blank, unpainted space. It is considered one of the identifying characteristics of both Chinese and Japanese painting. Blank space is not simply unpainted areas; it is important to the composition of a painting and carries the same "weight" as the painted areas, often serving to set off or balance the painted motifs. As early as the 10c in China, ink landscape painters attempted to capture the spirit of the scenery around them; in their paintings blank space functioned as "spirit" ki x." —JAANUS

Rather than put myself in the sky which is so
complete with blue and clouds, I make a space
in a line of people climbing a trail in the mountains.

All night I work on my thinking and waiting
until at dawn I see the iron clouds shift sunlight
and listen to the years changing my life with a laugh.

I say thank you to all the influences that a plant
like me goes on growing fearless as a daisy.
I need no robes, I wear baggy underpants in the morning.

By afternoon I am transformed by the light from my beard.
Some girls think I'm cute. At first I'm shy but soon
I take my wooden chair among a bunch of kids from Waltham.

At night I fall in love with the first person to stop
his car. Because I am a well of love for my lady.
The drone of stars slowly changing places in the sky.

When I fall asleep by the river it is like I'm dead.
There it is. I use my coat for a pillow and lay my head
at the root of a tree. Shade my eyes from the sun, white waits.

In a Day

The one power that a man can have is in
the perfection of himself. He changes
with the weather but of this he's unaware.

A churlish man and his teacher are walking
along a road when he is suddenly instructed
to look down a side street. Spring trees in leaf.

I go in front of the mirror and observe
the changes to come in my face. I turn
my chair so I can see out all the windows.

What is right fits the time perfectly. It
is all out of my hands. In this the peace
is supreme. Yet my hands embrace the pot.

In the morning the air is cold and clear
at the river. Then clouds and the confusion
in people. At dusk the sky is clear again.

Absolutely Smooth Mustard

There is absolutely nothing to do. Some people
fall in love. I go have a cheese sandwich
with mustard. Watch skyscraper lights from
the bed. Look at the books and decide to read
none of the dry words. The cheese sandwich is
good, and orange juice. It's cold in the kitchen
so I go back to bed even though it's Spring.

Some people go dancing in fish net stockings.
They find a good time—but exactly what this means—
it's not more important than a star. Quite
what is this waiting. Tonight I could disappear
and the world might not miss me until next year.
I remember passionate nights with some of the women
I've known. Two sides of a smooth stone.

The Dark Green Conifers

another day in the woods. on Strawberry ridge
looking out over undulating green hills to
the next great wall of mountains. the last
morning clouds left from last night's storm
hanging in the valley mistily. the sun eventually
burns them away.

the respect between old Paul Karlsen and I continues
to exist. even though he's a Mormon and I'm a fallen
New Yorker. the work is comparatively easy, lifting
hundred pound bags, so you can just imagine what
we do other days. in fact, it's fun, especially for
young Bates. we get all white (and our lungs dusty).

on the way to and from the work site I read
in *Silent Spring*, the chapter against herbicides, gathering
inspiration for the upcoming controversy. in the end
perhaps I'll be fired for refusing to lay down Tordon
beads. realizing this, as I drive with Bates,
I see the dark green conifers and begin to miss them.

Rocks and rattlesnakes, bluebells
and mountain daisies, grasses and cactuses, mahogany
bush, lodgepole pine and quaking aspen, lush forest
and dry sun-tortured mountainside, wind and seed
carried by wind, ants, streams, hummingbird
and hawk, deer, badger, ground squirrel, wolverine.

Snake Creek

Tired body aches. Long walk on starry night—
ears attuned for bear at creek, or cougar.
Nothing, not a doe.

But that afternoon
came upon a healthy young buck in a meadow.
High up. And a hawk left a feather for me.
Old, old stands of lodgepole pine, grey bark
like wrinkled hides of elephants. Thick carpet
of dead needles.

Thirst. Sit at snowbank
for an hour eating snow. Burn tongue.
To soon after stumble upon a pond and the place
that a creek springs from the mountain. Water
indescribable. Eat ravenously and drink deep
gulps.

Climb highest rocky peak at dusk. Razor-back
ridge. Mother hawk scream nearby. Must
backtrack and then go straight down near dark
feet fall through layers of scrub pine, hands
grab for the live stalks only support against
broken bone.

Choose steep narrow bed of loose rocks,
surely waterfall in some other season and descend
on ass and all fours, feet first always fearful
it will end in an uncontrollable hundred foot drop.
Trickles of water nearing bottom.

Cracked hands, raw
behind, cross final snowbank and attain road
along Snake Creek.

Brother Death

Take the Ripe Plum

How far from nature and life it is
the gray clouds, airplanes in them
the night cooing and pigeons roosting
Sirma's garden gone to roses and seed

That airplane overhead!
pointing the way
pointing to war

War being an aggravated condition of what
we already know

Flowering beneath the noise
of yet another jet passing overhead.

* * *

Why this much sadness in a world so beautiful?
We are sad for the weariness of everything, including earth
(that will go on tropically flowering long after we are gone)
we

who are nothing
in powerful time's
grip

history, passionate history, coffee between
neighbors.

* * *

Enter into alliance
With the sweet darkness, night!

Night and day, day and night
Everybody knows when the moon is bright.

We dance by the light of the moon
All night.

* * *

We dance by the light of the moon.
We dance by the light of the moon and setting sun.

We drive
we crow and call
three pigeons!
and make the world alive
even bricks.

Jets
two pigeons!
Milk-skinned doves
enmesh

Two gray-skinned sharks, jets,
embrace in the sky, a blue green oil truck takes
the hill, cobblestoned, in low
steady gear.

* * *

Zazen position
to remain so
unmoved
yet moved
by the stillness

the movement of the car uphill
part of your system of beliefs
unmoved by it, parked
necking in the front seat
hawks diving for pigeons' eggs

and so you are compelled to move
by the force that created you. but
you impose your own small order
departing from traditions
human history understands

a mutant

such as those currently developing
the human mind beyond its past capacities.

* * *

Two straw sandals
blue jay call
two sea gulls

* * *

The jets return
flying low.
Laying low

and breathing low
mists
of pure noise.

Monk's shaved pate

Monk's shaved pate
thick pelt around edge
leans over book

leans over book above river
reciting lines, reading scriptures, preparing
first for his personal salvation, then
for those of other men.

He prays, sweetly
serenely, steadfastly
participating

in the broad rhythmic thrusting of the river
and the earth.

Completely exposed
to its vibration
he vibrates passively
yet passionately

putting effort into remembering some
of the ancient, past taboos
and practices
Performing

the art of total presence
and abstinence.

Absent from worldly
life, abstaining wholly
from touching
the black girl

becoming
part of her beads
her sweaty underwear

commanding a full dress view
of her stimulus,
her honey.

Bone Music

1

Last night dinner
with four couples
points out the difficulties in living together
and apart.

Even the
son of a wealthy doctor, disdainful of
inebriates more artificial than the moon,
full, full of joy for humanity
and life

suffers deepening depressions
like the dark outside a lamplight.

It was a good restaurant
expensive but comfortable
in the alternate life-style way
the cook was a hairy
talented clown
and we clowned though beneath each
facade
was turmoil and decay.

We lay
beside each other like bones
in a boneyard
and find joy (I do anyway)
in the bone dance
to bone music.

2

Without a thought for slash fuel
or deer, the mist
deepens and deteriorates upon
the mountain. The mountain
completely unaware
of its greenness. The ice
is centuries old.

A red-tailed hawk
floats above the unit
observes what small mammals, birds
are in the clearcut

Awaits
the moment
to strike

or fades away almost
silent as the mist. I dream
of it, though I am awake
among my co-workers, the bullet
system zinging cut logs down
to the road, firewood.

3

Pardon
me you mountains
for coming to the edge
without mystical knowledge
or belief, only love and wrinkled
eyes for the women and men who
light the fires and wield the chain saws,
drive the cat, swing the ax, I

completely laugh among them like a god
yes, although my face is a mask of hate
and pain, what god does not come to this field
of flowers out of fear and confusion and chains
product of the hot anvil and hot engine
of human history.

This duality, these arm-breaking dualities
this volcanic eruption erupting from some
confluence of beheaded forces, one
powerful with eternity, one
blinding with intensity, meet
and in the middle is me

like a husband and wife fighting

like two dogs fighting but not biting hard
life bests my best synthesis of it
and I begin to pray, hard to believe
I kneel woefully and pray
for a happy combination
of sun and mist
and sometimes man's destruction.

Sunset

Sunset, quiet, except
for happy birthday to neighbor's child,
virgo, and all that means, purity
of morality, inability to scheme,
whatever else the stars dictated.

Woodpecker climbs oak, Connecticut.
Not ten years ago this mountain was
completely forested, untouched
since early arrival of Europeans.
Now my parents' home and others stand
in new clearings. The birds
do not seem to mind. Sing,
and deer occasionally visit, from where?
Out of the pre-historic past.

That I must die
is my every third thought.
On my hands and knees, cold sweat,
my own body murdering me.
I meet death with the philosophy
I lived in life. Acceptance
of the loneliness, the unregarding
beauty. There is that shoreline
along the straits to Puget Sound,
in mist, the generations
of sea birds nesting on the water.

Polar Bear Mugs Wino

Have I ever been profoundly lost? Yes. Railroad tracks and a river wide as the Amazon, yet lost. Living in the intense sunshine of northern New York summer, but lost in the shade of a gazebo. And here? Here I am enclosed in a tomb of porcelain machinery. With another winter passing its calling card in at the window. The warm steam no longer cutting the rough edge. Wearing wool sweater nights. The freedom of summer gone and only one fuck. What a nightmare, what a strange dream, life on planet, winter all around.

A system, they call it a system. I call it an evolved anarchy. Repetition, never. What do I know. Repetition, every two thousand years. Coming of a frost, coming of a fire. When nature proves furious beyond remembrance. Polar bear mugs wino.

*

*

*

CUNNILINGUS

Tall, attractive, talented WM, 31,
trumpet player, takes pleasure in
performing cunnilingus with clean
attractive women. Age, race, marital
status no object. All replies answered.

Here is where it started, amusing myself in an undisciplined manner in the playpen. Being rude when interrupted. Height of bad taste hitting the wall, what's he talking about. Marlowe went to bed. He had a headache. Used an empty bottle for a teddy bear/sap. In the middle of the night, three secret men approached the rock he slept under. They did not see him there, the fire had long ago gone out. But they'd seen it across the valley, and tried to estimate. They were close.

What do I care. They did this, he did that, they did this and this and

that. He used his feet, took off his shoes. It mauled him to death in two minutes of the first round. Would have been better for him if it happened faster. Never got his knife out of his pocket. But he lived, with one eye after that.

*

*

*

What do you do with a drunken sailor early
in the morning?
You pull that sailor out of bed by his hairy
moorings.

Why should anybody believe this, this tiresome outpouring of old moans and groans, grumbles about loneliness of life and dominance of telephone. This gamble on print, above the spoken, sung word. The meditative call to inhabitants of planet to kneel woefully and pray. No, to chant as if the planet were mending.

Mending rhymes with ending, why not. And television, radio appreciated. Drugs and booze, jagged bent faces, black wet rock. The mantle of moss ripped away. Period. Amen to men. Absolute magical ripcord.

Alive

What is appropriate to say about the changes
in your life. That at 23 I was confused
about a girl, under the sculpted pines.

Quietly, my friends and I contemplate death.
A subject, until recently, unknown
to us in such a variety of forms. Nuclear flash
to exploding blood vessel in the brain, control
eludes us. Heirs to a society adept with numbers,
we run in the park and eat whole grains,
increasing survival odds.

The city and the mountain are two hard anvils
against which our hot lives are shaped. Love
is the fire, and the need for love. To be shaped
by the lover's warm hands, like clay.
Alive, almost sure of it.

No cows to look at

No cows to look at
I hear the truck traffic

Everything changes like clouds
The page this poem is on burns

Coming from the funeral with friends
Talking on the telephone

No trucks to grind their gears
I hear the minute hand moving

Birds and people inhabit the earth
A black bear inhabits the earth, too

A rock in the sun
Calligraphy brush

In a mind there is apocalypse
No one can hear it

Crows, bluejays and pigeons

Crows, bluejays and pigeons
talk this morning. Closest we come
to wilderness here. Autos screech
and sirens scream. Only 7 a.m.
My fat belly and possible cancer
worry me. With a few months
to live, I'd search the wilderness
for some wisdom I missed. Or
plain beauty of natural randomness.
Knowing that, why do I remain
in health? I must devote my
present to my future existence.

The bluejays complain long after
everyone else is silent.
Love and friendship need the body
and society. You belong, you want
to belong, three days in wilderness
and you gladly return to
lovers' arms and plumbing.
But one day you die. And this
is the ideal independence you sought.
This death is the pristine aloneness,
the untouched wilderness and
freedom from necessity! And
it is certain. You do not save
for it. You do not worry that
you may miss your opportunity.

East Harlem to the Grand Tetons

No words, oily body sweats, city summer.
Desperate to get out and never return although
stalled on Triborough Bridge I admired the skyline.

My city, my death, I did it my way.
Counting your blessings a healthy activity,
the park out my back window, a job that pays.

But I am losing strength to fight
for the world in my imagination. Acceptance of reality
makes me a fossil of society.

Basho in old age found strength to walk
deep into the mountains. He visited famous sites
up north. Po Chu-i traveled mountains in his dreams.

You can leave at any time. You can return
without being seen. A way to learn
your insignificance, freedom to have never been.

Jet, cracked paint, tea

The clouds take a little blue from the sky
beyond, how beautiful the weather makes life
seem. The sky is where the soul goes when
the mind runs out of destinations. We love
the mountains because that's where the earth
meets the sky. If you just watch the sky
an hour each day, lie back in the grass,
you'll never be ill. When it rains your face
becomes a holy bowl. Once I was a beggar, no
cares, by railroad tracks. They too disappeared
into the sky. A small town you could hold in your fist
on the prairie. A big city easy to hold in your mind
when you're in the sky. The clouds take a little blue
from the sky. The sky takes a little blue from your soul . . .

Working to Abandon Immortality

Let us accept this pain
and some fear
it will heighten autumn colors
crack of clean air
black crows in blue sky
lake.

Rather than fight pain, falling
asleep in front of tv,
understand the full
import of its situation
in the body. Blessed
once, cursed now
only fear prevents
full knowledge of experience.

The gray sky brings
winter, no blame.
The poet writes a few last poems
or continues to live with his pain.
In itself pain does not oppose
life, and may enhance it
or build character, create
wisdom. But too much fear
chokes the throat and burns
the eyes. It
destroys the last free
assessment of life.

*

*

*

Now I am going to live in my body
as it is, almost fearlessly
running in pain, working
to abandon immortality
as a hope, conceiving
sunset after sunset
feeling what I feel.

On the streets I meet
many beautiful young women
curious to a certain extent
what makes a man older.
I can only say ten years
and the hand that reaches through
the cloud. I can say
only the knowledge of mortality
which makes us brothers and sisters
with the animals. And only
the acceptance which gives us wisdom
to couple often and lovingly.

How am I going to live every day
as my last, hoping happiness
outgrows fear by an ounce
or enough? By running, writing
and loving. By moving uphill
and downhill like a bear.
By committing my last words
to a powerful lord. How
do the clouds accept my dead
self? A rock thrown, a crow.

* * *

When I am old
young girls will not be frightened anymore.
I will invite them
to my seat and tell
about the women I knew.
I will tell about
the clothes they wore
and how they earned a living.
I will try to remember
what was important to them
and if they had a favorite color
or knew how to divine.

Maybe I live and maybe I don't.
The smoke is white or black.
The winds are bright or dark.

The coins are heads or tails.
What have I been afraid of?
Death is most of all like sleep.
We spend so long apart
after briefly knowing ourselves.
I need you to know myself
and without you all I know
is sun.

Is it stress

Is it stress,
or loss, despair and survival
we must discuss.

Stress is just the symptom
of a universe intent to destroy the individual
before it births new life. It sends the dogs
after us, after the holocaust, in the tattered ruins
of our city.

There is this despair and expectation
of destruction, but somewhere there is still also
simple sky blue,
flowers among railroad ties,
true love between sexual partners.

Is it sex,
or love, companionship and reliableness
we must expect.

Sex, nothing but laying my head
at your cunt, can interest me sometimes. Your legs
lead to a pleasure that seems infinite and smells
perfect.

So there is this tenderness, a connection
like a suction to the biological that is ephemeral
as snow on the ground,
one elk in aspen,
death and nothing less.

The Shootist

In "The Shootist", J.B. Books is not feeling up to snuff.
He has cancer. What are the concerns
of a man dying.

To die
commensurate with the way he lived his life.
Books dies in a gunfight.
McIntosh dies in the desert, under a broken wagon,
fighting Indians.
Norman Thayer will die of heart failure
by the side of his wife, Ethel.

Two police officers
die investigating a stolen moped at a gas station
in the Bronx.
One buys it between the eyes, the other in the back.
The killer out on early parole
from a manslaughter rap.
The DA blames the judge, the judge blames the parole board,
and the board says the jails are overcrowded.

What should I be doing, old turtle.
Devote myself to re-order the world
or crawl off to a lonely spot and preserve myself.
We are trying
to educate everyone to their individual capacities
and see that all are fed, clothed and sheltered adequately.
Because the suffering of one citizen makes suffering
for another, the slow death of one sometimes makes
the sudden murder of another.

There is this
black rock we live on and its lovely mantle of green.
It is all that is perfect. And everything of it is
perfect that respects its integrity. On the subway
I was amused to find, hidden in the confused
mass of anonymous, bleak graffiti, unseen
by the studied, expressionless passengers,
in pink, delicate script, vertically written,

the word penis.

People are the element I live in.
The world is pushy, we are bone,
the numbers of us overwhelm.
It is going to be hot again soon
and the Bronx will actively resent it.

Books dies in Carson City,
only two or three people will miss him at all.
He died alone as he lived,
with his enemies.

Brother Death

Even in the last days you need clean clothes;
therefore you may be found in the laundry
mornings, small task against the larger one
of not breathing. With simple joy
men may forget to fear their deaths.
Six inches of snow reminds us of its dominance
in a pleasant way. Coming and going of sleep,
circling of the moon around the earth, earth
around the sun. The great man dies
and this makes death more noble for us all.
It is with joy that I accept the pains
that herald my end. I do my job well.
I go to the well and break the ice for water.
The bucket comes up full of dying wonder.

To Have Loved Mary

Today is Sunday and I'm going to the ocean
or maybe not. Definitely not doing the laundry
or maybe I will. Moss and even a small tree
grow in the rotten stubs of the pier pilings.
The city is Seattle and it has a macho airport.

Give me the comfort of a moose knowing its
water supply. The mosquito's acceptance of its position
among a million mosquitoes. The pool of stagnant
water that remains one with the mothering ocean.
I drift on the air, less than a seed, a bacteria.

Or I am human, big dick, big brain containing
universal philosophic affidavit. Pleased by
the churning of my tongue, sexual enlightenment,
devout prayer, gourmet dining. I swear
it is best to be alive and to have loved Mary.

Chambermaid with Ravens

The Aberdeen bus arrives, deposits and boards
the same people daily. One is the dark-haired
chambermaid at the tourist lodge, awkward
in her print dress and wearing a frown. Her
breasts inspire while her legs are
quintessence. The sun dispels moisture

and with fire-blackened face I buy a popsicle
after work and achieve a counterfactual
childhood. This is what the chambermaid's scowl
is about, the frozen treat and smile of a grown man.
On a summer night what passions
would I find in her? We take our place in the pattern

of daily activity, pick-up trucks with crews
arriving and leaving, uniformed rangers narrow

in their imaginations. Two ravens fly low
over the clearcut like weather, in weather, there will
be weather. Felling trees in the forest, I look uphill.
The ravens float like hawks, nearly immobile.

Plate Tectonics Versus Gamma Ray Bursters

An old man remembers what he has been
yet the details are unimportant. Then
the outline disappears, and the meaning.

Good, I can die or go to work, be wise
or a jerk. Rich or poor, the wind and rain
wear us away and it's o.k.

Ask what matters, that
question. Feeling the seasons, wearing a hat,
loving your woman, a good shit.

Children born. Two cells meet, multiply,
spiral into fetus. The mother is amazed:
an intelligence apart from herself.

The violent rainstorm kept me awake
although the lightning was still far away.
I lay in my bed and listened naked.

Under-sky sleeping, bone keeping

In the holy spot
with the sitting rock
there is oak. Out
where humans live
there is shagbark hickory
and maple.

Ants climb the rock.
August, and young birds
are quiet when the parents
celebrate the flowering
weeds. Next come
the seeds of autumn.

I am here to name it
and know it and help it
to grow. True, these mountains
are my grave. A good grave
to go to.

The crows have been
in conference, again.
A jay, blue, pokes
a hole through reality.
There I find the sumacs
fruiting and the male sex organs
of the Queen Anne's lace.

Company of flies, so
intelligent. Two abandoned
farmer's fields are wide as
Alaska. Is there one
who could name
every flower here?

Under Mummy Mountain

Aspen, ponderosa pine, blue spruce
pink glacier-cut rock, scree, ravens
gray jay, peregrine falcon, hawk.

We climb to 11,000 feet in three days,
camp at Lawn Lake for three days. Alpine
tundra. Elk, bighorn sheep, marmot.

Tileston Meadows, ticks in grass,
rock face of Mummy Mountain.
Binoculars show pink cracks in gray rock.

Stoke gas stoves, play cards.
Boil water, set up tarps, lay out
sleeping bags, hang bear bag.

Watch crescent moon slice into
Fairchild Mountain. Moonlight
makes a mosque of the rocks.

Yellow aspen splash in dark green
spruce and pine. Gullies where streams
slash during spring snowmelt.

One rock, feather or flower worth
more than money. Need no wallet,
keys. Just clothes for fur.

All day climb toward saddle to see
what's on other side. One hawk floating
among bare peaks and over valleys.

Wind at 13,000 feet
turns to sleet. Turn back from peak,
take boulders two at a time down.

Winter moves into mountains.
Then we fly from Denver to New York
where it's still summer.

The Terminator

One leaf falls
holographic illusion
across time the Terminator travels
to shape Sarah Connors' destiny.
Heart attack
a common enough destiny
as common as young men discussing girls' tits.
The Constitution
is the document we refer to, the lodestone
to correct course and not go crazily astray.
Lose all purpose beyond murder, child sex and food hoarding.
Illuminated manuscripts
in a dark age, tape decks remind us of our voice
our communal voice
Supremes and Fred Astaire
the silken wail.

I lie alone in the night
its sensuality makes the best sense
it does or does not clarify the day
of classes or clients or chain saws
whatever fever may have infected me at the moment
a fever to achieve access to foreign films while living in the mountain
community of Schroon Lake
the fever to instruct the American people how to apply ideals and
practicalities of Constitution to international relationships
the fever not to die today, to maintain consciousness just one more
season (and one more after that).

Anyway, what is being discussed—
the finiteness of one life—
or perhaps existence continues in another dimension, on another
frequency
no owl hoots
but other purpler and indigo occurrences
with other purposes
as incomprehensible and wonderful as these purposes
to choke on a cherry pit or nuclear bomb
to wail our wail together

each individual identifiable hoot and wail, loud laugh and suppressed
scream
one orbicular chant, humanity, from India to Indiana
complete, one sing.

I feel this way
searching for my place among you
childless, but a child among children
obeying or not obeying the speed limit
as my hormones permit
everywhere among brothers, the sisters among sisters
the races together exterminating the last rhinoceros and preserving its
genes at the zoological society
my species attacking entire rain forests, temperate forests and boreal
forests
like the engraver beetle in the red pine's inner bark.
Thus, I occasionally cheer the Terminator
cheer the machine and neutron bomb
even in the face of individual heroics, the male and female face
their physical love, tender and violent
I don't know what I want.

It could be simple
as this headache.
Not to despair
just to care enough to think clearly and accept 10,000 years of history.
Not to hate those in authority
humor is the only remedy
yellow ape teeth chimping in the glass death face
and ritual is remedy
a death song
and one for planting
and one for the beginning of loving.

Cities in Flight

In *Cities in Flight*

transformations are chronicled over generations.

It can make us cry

out for the genius occurring

now and in our past. How

the unseen, unknown participant

was made known to himself

through devotion to those outside himself. He

guides his city

into space.

So, the father and the teacher

guide the family and the student

through the close spaces of knowledge

and obligation. And perform

the history that surrounds them.

Good actors and directors,

philosophers and physicists,

soldiers and foresters.

Today

steam rose from the asphalt

because the sun

has arrived in place, powerful, equinoxal

as the human song

that receives it.

Two big deer

Lope cautiously

Off the open road.

Two crows

Fly low

Above the Oswegatchie.

Frank Bassett

forester since '57

marks a stand of maple and black cherry

for selective cutting. His actions today

will be noted
by another forester, also acting alone,
in the 21st century.

New York City
in a froth of creativity
Pacino and Sheen in *Julius Caesar*,
Sonny Rollins at Town Hall,
films opening, one
that portrays the flamboyant style
and dedication
of a barrio public school teacher.

You cannot act alone.
You must belong
in your heart
to the flight humanity makes in Spring, north
toward wild flowers
in geese chevrons.

Upside Down the Ancient Bole

The white-breasted nuthatch
upside down the ancient bole.
If it has no soul, neither do I.

Pencils criss-crossed on the desk,
sticks tangled on the ground.
Oblong lenticels, yellow stars.

We try to worship the divine
in our sexual partners. They shit and sweat diurnally
and fear their deaths. But the abstract

God has also died. He lied to say he was
eternal. Earth must burn, universe grow cold.
Old field seedlings become ornamentals.

Mosquitoes prey on us, and black flies.
The body decays, and this is what you come
to love. And the ants that carry it away.

This morning, the profusion of species
contents me. The temperate zone is warm, late May.
The posture of that bird is wise to emulate.

Silence of Winter

Silence of winter
distant from all but my sexual contacts
her bedroom nights
and day friends
memory of my independence vanishing dream
holding on to it, myself
knowing how love can hurt.

Its seduction of me, dissolving my man barriers
biologically, to procreate
or create a new personality, a deepening
humility, her womanhood hands.
Not giving in completely
touching sweetly
but staying strong.

Going into the winter to mark my trees
not flinching in the dark early morning
casting an eye cold as a telescope
moving inexorably
a part of nature, insect, star.
This is how I'll love
and live with her.

Late Summer

It has been beautiful, late August, full moon
a million crickets following
a million fireflies in June,
a million May peepers. Immersed
in insect, amphibian cycles, I am a mammal, drugged,
crossing the road, car approaching
fast, unnoticed.

I would choose to die in late summer.

Why?

So that my wife would have autumn, intense,
to grieve by,
snowy bandages with which to bind the wound,
and spring to reawaken into.
Summer to remember that she's loved.

Pokeweed Waits

Pokeweed waits
underground, snow crusts
small greenish white flowers, leaves entire
and alternate, black berries
poisonous, ripe late.

Waits patiently past February
when the sun stays up in the sky more than January
and six more months after that
past the peepers keeping watch
for every passing dog or truck.

We await our time
or have had it, or are having it.
Body in slow, not precipitous, decline.
Expend ourselves on work and wine.
Percent of budget expended, year to date.

I heard a redwing this morning
who might have been choosing a nest site
holding the spot against chevrons from the south.
Choosing the best site, away from predators, near water,
in sight of seed and buds.

It happens that when the pokeweed fruit pokes out
the chicks were born, the fledglings flown
leaves already leathery
and the weather has the faintest
hint of January's cold snow hold.

Cosmo's Moon

The only problem with "Moonstruck"
is Cosmo's moon could never be so large in winter,
stand for luck.

Mid-winter sledding brought joy
snow, speed, although the kids were beautiful
none were boys.

Walking the boundaries, and the old field
boundaries. Aged maples, barbed wire
past the cambium.

Northern hardwood all the way, except
less than an acre scotch pine plantation
and a few primeval spruce.

Pendant spruce cones in tree tops
colonizing the old field too. Conifers
a primitive civilization.

Lyonia has red, scaleless buds.
Shrub or small tree, maximum height 12 feet.
It's a heath, Ericaceae.

Small, white, bell-like flowers become
seamed capsules, similar to but smaller than
laurel, Kalmia.

The buds had me thinking red chokeberry,
Rosaceae, but of course the fruit
was completely wrong for a rose.

A timber stand improvement now
in the scotch pine would encourage tall
even straight trees, a cathedral.

The maples on the upper rocky slopes
where the skidders couldn't or wouldn't go
are impressive as eagles', hawks' nests.

Mid-summer, Spiraea, field of pink flowers
fully encircled by mountain ranges.
Bees working them.

Nancy, the broker, coming at five.
These 160 acres, a dream, are unnecessary.
Offer 500 dollars per acre.

Not an investment, a sanctuary.
Backed against the Taconic ridge,
real moon rising.

Blackbrush

Blackbrush—*Coleogyne ramosissima*
the dominant understory shrub
in the pinyon-juniper canyons.

Mountain-mahogany—*Cercocarpus montanus* and *ledifolia*.
Single-leaf ash—*Fraxinus anomalus*
and possibly a western hophornbeam

by the small birch-like leaves
and the shredding bark
in a moist stretch of joint trail.

The joint-fir, green ephedra
looks like an ocean plant.
Could the wind or white water rivers alone

have shaped these sandstone, red rock forms?
Network of canyons, inverse of mountains.
It had to be ocean

ebbing and flowing, emotionally, like wind,
moving atmosphere, thicker
shaving, scraping, polishing, gouging, digging

fish canyons
then, shallower, dinosaur swamps
now, dry, rock gardens.

Explain the human history with water:
did the Anasazi visit neighbors
along the canyon rims and deep within,

combination caves and red-rock houses
small windows, doorways, just crawlways,
with corn gifts on summer evenings

when the canyon bottoms held permanent, not intermittent,
streams? After them
came the Ute and Navajo, Spanish and English.

Ravens dine on road kill.
A few long red roads connect some canyons.
The unprotected flats are overgrazed, rabbitbrush.

It is interesting
that as I learn the woody and herbaceous plants,
walk the desert foothills, I too could stay.

Grand Canyon

The Grand Canyon is like the brain
with deep, unexplored fissures and tributaries,
the main route well known by now.

I am walking, walking inside my mind,
a grand canyon, a planet of canyons, a system
of planets. The exploration may become dangerous

I might lose my job, forgetting to go or losing
sight of its importance. But the job is gathering
pinyon nuts and saguaro fruits, it is the main

river, deepest cavity, how I find the unexplored
canyons and tributaries of my neighbors
and my enemies. But is it a religion,

a reason for living. It is a marriage, for better
or worse, with all the other living. The concept
of life's brevity, temporary compared

with the time taken to carve the canyon, does
not interest me. Each moment has a weather,
is a mirror of all other moments. The naming

of things goes on. Cliff rose and wavyleaf oak,
new mexican locust and sagebrush among ponderosa
and pinyon pine, juniper. Once I know

who they are inhabiting the canyon, the raven's
flight is meaningful. The raven's rock cave,
search for seed and carrion, my home and job.

The Rwandan dead

News photo of the Rwandan dead
bobbing naked at the base
of waterfall. Wide hips and narrow
shoulders, surely a young woman once
sexually active. No solution
to death's finality.

Is the production and distribution
of food and other essential services
fragile or deeply embedded.
Can or cannot the economy
support the growing or diminishing population.
The Road Warrior, however shallow,
attracts for its vision of social breakdown
and the sources of regeneration. Of course
Jane Jacobs is more complex and compelling.

The Rwandan dead
had dalliances and alliances.
It is the indignity of their exposure
and the rapid decay of their former lives,
mere mulch, fertilizer
for wild vegetation.
Molecular bonds loosening
and joining new forms.

How do the vast darkness
extending to the ends of the expanding
universe and the temporal light of human
consciousness interact
to make the world?

What Have I Seen?

1

Sunrise, late winter
skunk smell
turkey flock
playful otter, too.

The white heron
a great blue,
white phase,
in the abandoned beaver pond.

Purple clematis
its long-awned achenes
in globose heads
spidery, fiery, extravagant fruit!

To identify or classify
birds by
the complexity or beauty
of their songs.

And so
what is over that
ridge or hill
a sink-hole, a sand dune, a steep bluff.

2

What must I do. Organize
the heretofore unorganized. The rabble
of unemployed child abusers.
Molesters of their intimates.

Are there dysfunctional bird families?
Simply put, they do not survive.
We have hope
that everyone alive is essential,

consequential. We classify
and specify.
The commonplace and everyday
is sanctified.

What happens everyday?
Morning is quiet, everyone at work.
Home writing, watching birds.
Afternoon, kids come back from school.

Evening, watch tv.
Scotch and Star Trek.
Captain Picard's problems eclipse
ours who stayed behind.

3

Pray to Allah
and maybe he will spare you
when he sets the world
on fire.

Where or with whom
will I be on that day?
And how many people and adventures
will I find in the wind storm and rubble?

I may live, but will it matter
whether or not I help anyone else to live?
This is no Last Judgement.
Those who have learned or who still know how to live

will survive.
Nobody will go to hell, they will just die.
There is no limbo either.
Anyone who didn't find a way to be immortal is just dead.

So, what am I trying to do.
Organize the unemployed, the welfare mothers
and alcoholics
into a flying chevron of purposeful explorers?

The doctor's conscious, organized,
naive attempt to do good,
his legacy, versus the randomness
of the road and the war zone.

There his legacy is his rectitude and natural
rough compassion for the damaged people
he encounters. The difference
between planning a legacy

as if you knew enough to control events
and letting the legacy arise
from events themselves, controlling,
insofar as you are able, only

your own actions and reactions.
The doctor's leadership role such as it was
grew out of not his material possessions
like the car

but his mission, his personal quest
to find the young doctors he had naively trained
and sent into the war zone
where all died.

July-a cold city
not as great or as gritty
as I thought, summer theater left
the shoe shine bereft of customers

eyes cold as a bureaucrat's
except for our soles
and their leather. Sweat-soaked
girls, the beautiful ones left town.

Emotionless as a bus.
Sparrows, no chickadees.

All that's important happens indoors.
Exercise to philosophies.

You get what you see.
The panhandlers ask
just once, won't risk
friendship, justice.

No sale today
in the finite city
where, for the shoe shine,
pedestrians are infinite, times two shoes.

6

Faith = wait + trust.
But don't anticipate.
Popper prohibits prediction.
Niebuhr expects destruction.

I believe in God
doesn't mean there's a sketch
of a man in my head. It must mean
all will be well in the end.

Satisfied with snow
or summer. And now
with dying old or younger.
Gold or paper clips. Gulps or sips.

In the final resting place
in the city of the dead
are there all night card games
and sometimes open swims?

Each inch, square, or cube of Earth
brim with grasses and sedges, dragonflies and spiders, sparrows and
eagles.
The tiger lily and the water lily and the lily of the valley, the calla lily.
When a girl on a bicycle smiles, that is a smile.

Night Drive Home

Night drive home
no cars behind or ahead
the day had been satisfying
victories, compromises, achievements

half hour to home
bubble of warm air and light
moving toward it in my metal bubble
toward my wife and children

watch for patches of ice
casually, not nervously
maintaining velocity and analyzing
Jim Hall's and Paul Desmond's Bewitched

which way should I go
back west past industrialized cities
to spruce-fir forests
then what? the same

need for man-made implements,
refreshments, even names
they gave the rocks and trees.
Not one thing or thought uniquely mine.

Whether I am a visitor to my life
or the actual owner, inside
the bubble of air, water, blood
that must not now slide off the road

into time.

Bad Movie

We should have gone outside instead of watching one of the sillier, senseless, meaningless movies it is possible to rent or buy. Winter or not the fields and woods are at least real, commensal and understandable if you know the genus and species. Know the genome and biome. Learn the physics and music.

But this much reality requires an escape, hence bad movie. A bad book is better than a bad movie. A good movie beats a bad book, but a good book is best and a great poem trumps all. Will my son Zach be one who applies the scientific method? Can Aaron explain God's intentions to the people? Their mother and I will wait.

New Mind

The mind is the body
paying attention to what
it is seeing and doing.

Morning tea, unemployed
was one thing twenty years ago
and another now, two babies.

Yet when the boys pay
attention to what they do
a small rift in time opens

to name
plants and play
tunes. In that rift

the quiet morning streams
by. Work on clothing,
tools and food

gathering and preparation.
The young children practice
holding hands steady

new mind to attend.

Sub-atomic particles

Sub-atomic particles
the atoms they form
molecules, cell organelles
cells, machinery of life
organs, organisms
communities and ecosystems
planets, solar systems, galaxies
galactic clusters and their inverse
black holes the doors to other
universes, a contradiction
in terms.

For language and its shadow
consciousness must hold matter
the material world snugly inside concepts
theories and hypotheses to be
experimentally verified using vision
and the other senses, collecting data
and interpreting the known facts
accumulated over time.

Can matter
exist without a consciousness to behold it?

Believing in
our mortality (the species)
we have created God
(a supreme being)
probably not carbon-based
to encompass every universe
but is God
inside or outside
consciousness? Can God
tell us what to do
or must we tell God
alone
what to do?

Here is ego
projecting personality, exerting force
on community, asserting the existence
and predominance of component DNA.

An already hackneyed theory that DNA survival drives

procreation, personality, savings bonds
everything but poetry (most poems included).

Mustache, cowboy hat
horse whisperer, gulag master
Odysseus, King Lear

salvation in the details.

Yes, these personalities individual and interesting
as opossum, bear

1. 2. 3.

oak and ash

beech nut, pine cone

Grand Canyon sandstone, Green Mountain granite.

Jones' Nose

Their unspoken opinions
are like a pot of unknowable, unnamed meats
including skunk parts
one morsel of filet mignon

Family or workplace
longer the hours, years of the living
opinions accumulate
perception strained through mortality

This stew of ethics
holds together, blows apart
trees, planets, atoms, galaxies
on or about year 2000

One must not
express the certainty
that the child's coma-induced vision of a dead grandparent
did not actually happen in heaven

One must feign
respect for all beliefs however abjectly
death denying
because they are harmless as

ozone
zebra
xylophone
zygote

A
beautiful day follows
on Jones' Nose
ripe blueberries, black cherries

October Sky

The teacher dies having made her small contribution to the colonization of other planets by motivating a boy who would otherwise be a coal miner to become a rocket engineer.

Throughout the nation teachers are sending their prize pupils through the funnel flask to produce technology from pure science. The mother and father are good, disciplined, god-fearing people who stand firm against dissolution and chaos. They hold their clod of soil in place and others do the same to create the landscape of community.

Communities across the nation and the world produce the many to support the few who make the tools and do the math to colonize the planets. Once the secret of warp speed is discovered, expansion of the species is limitless.

Perhaps learning Sidewinder, playing it imperfectly, is not a direct contribution to destiny. What can I say. Please yourself. So insignificant no one notices or cares. Yet some stories may be told for centuries. Homer, Shakespeare, Bible.

It takes constantly renewed consciousness to persevere, retell the stories and interpret lessons. You go, girl.

Engineers

Engineers know
to build in redundancies
when lives depend
not necessarily exact replicas of the primary unit
but systems whose secondary function
is to carry the load when a primary system
fails.

The principle applies
to all organisms and the inanimate
objects designed to support them.
But the sun
and the rock
that is earth
need no redundancies.
Burning, cooling
one
of each, they disintegrate
without feeling
for the mantle or the planets.

Some individuals
may, it turns out, be irreplaceable.
There is not always another girl singer
this one is the only one for us
at this time, while we're alive
in this place with the random weather.
The one singer, leader
the one who interprets God's words
when she is assassinated, terminated, released
we are not released, velocity
registers a mandatory, momentarily momentous
palpitation that is gone
unlike Shakespeare
so far. She
was not the sun.
But she was found
to be irreplaceable, unique
her song.

Let's Work the Problem

"Let's work the problem, people, let's not make things worse by guessing." –Apollo 13

I like his confidence, that working the problem will certainly result in better outcomes than guessing. A rationalist who does not depend on a higher power to direct his decisions, but who may concede, observe, realize and accept that he lacks the data or the skills or tools to interpret data and these decisions he leaves to his god.

But not before thoroughly assessing the limits of his power. Guessing before guessing is necessary makes things worse. The skills, tools and experience are the accumulated wisdom of earlier experts in his field.

Yet each generation of communicants must examine the assumptions from which the mathematics, logic, science or law was derived. Rebuild the proofs from the simplest truths, laws, physics. Taking God's first and only words and extrapolating correctly, getting the trajectory right for successful take off and re-entry.

And then to explain the derivations to your students. Until they too can care for the species and the planet, making whole sentences, formulas and melodies from few words, numbers, notes.

To Go On

If you see a hawk
on a bough at field's edge
beyond the corner you should have turned
maybe it's a sign to go on.

Such as during an improvisation on
Flamingo or I've Got You Under My Skin
you play in the wrong key or mode completely
maybe it's a sign to go on, in the wrong key.

Or when my sons cry not wanting
to be alone, I'm upstairs writing
or just enjoying trees in every direction
it too may be a sign to go on alone.

Black-capped Chickadees

Having not done the things I wanted to do
and the things I've done not being what I wanted to do
I sit here looking at lichen on the north side of trees.

Black-capped chickadees
cheerful and truthful expression
grouped in platoons, sharing the point.

The tribes travel together
first finches, then chickadees
following the squirrels every morning.

What luxury, abundance! Handful after handful
of grass seed thrown, into wind.
The corn ripe and the rye with it.

The other main families: pines, roses, peas,
lilies, daisies, heath, birch and oak.
Maple, honeysuckle, pink, mustard, cypress, mint, olive, buckwheat,
primrose, willow, buttercup, saxifrage, snapdragon, cactus.

Truth may be ascertained by considering
the truth we feel, the truth we're told,
the truth we reason, and the truth we've seen.

It is so good to be a chickadee.
To tell the truth cheerfully and joyfully.
In a way that makes others want to live.

To Fail Well

Fowl meadow grass—*Glyceria striata*—the striations
on the lemma. Drooping rachis
a weeping willow of a grass.

Recurring periwinkles, myrtle, *Vinca*.
Helicopter petals. Evergreen leaves.
Escaped from gardens, alien or native?

A little further by the spruce stand
a new mustard, cuckoo flower—*Cardamine*—
with pinnately compound leaves. What a find!

A good day turns bad.
After you've died, one of them dogs digs up your grave.
You may sit in the rain and think.

Maiden pink.
The dark circle inside the flower
a g-string or garter.

O to fail well. To lay low. To live long.
To run slow. Feel the hill. Pressing down.
Do less. Until one thing's done well.

Certain Days

Certain days planned to be eventful
I look forward to for weeks, setting
and characters, and the work days march forward
toward the horrible or pleasurable
and the day comes, it comes without hesitating or hurrying
although I hurry and hesitate
and when it is here, going by
during my hesitation or hurry did I
think what I wanted to ask?

Belonging to the Loved Ones

To the Gods

To the gods, the individual won't matter.
But we've said No to that. Here, you count.

Perhaps the gods, their tornadoes and weapons of mass terror
Are stronger than us. But we can read and count

And our music is more ethereal and real
Than theirs. They must divide to conquer us

But we have realized division is a form of multiplication
And have multiplied. Now there are too many

Of us to count. But we have learned there are
More planets in the universe than people on the planet.

A planet for each one. But we would rather stay
Together, continue to discover what we're living for.

Every human, and every animal, will count. And then
We'll invite back even the gods themselves.

Family of Weasels

On last night's news I heard
of an engineer named K_____ who
invented the microchip and changed
our lives. How the chip now contains
a billion circuits which I still don't get
but what I do perceive is this engineer's
(a man modest in pride, fame and wealth)
achievement of Teilhard de Chardin's vision
of a world that is one organism and a single-
minded mankind.

Also mentioned
were Edison, the Wrights and Ford,
oddly not Einstein, Galileo, Copernicus, Newton,
Hamilton or Jefferson, Christ or Buddha,
or the unknown gatherers and traders
who invented agriculture, money.
8,000 generations and each individual
an experiment gone well or wrong, a chance
to respond with love or grief to the universe's effort
to extinguish us.

Family of weasels, young ones playful.
One reference says they're vicious murderers,
killing for sport. Absurd, I think, in the wild.
Another clarifies they eat $\frac{1}{2}$ their body weight daily,
extremely active, high metabolism, hunt all their caloric needs
before eating. And, like the raccoon, ferocious defenders
of their young.

Ulzana's Raid

In *Ulzana's Raid*,
the Native- and European-American concepts of property ownership
and rights
are incompatible and irresolvable. McIntosh
had no illusions about that. He said hating Apaches for killing whites
is like hating the desert for having no water.
I suspect the movie's not a good source of anthropological data
and overlooks the commonalities among human communities
to focus on just a few bold characters
as all art must.

I consider McIntosh fortunate
to have died commensurate with the way he lived his life,
rolling a final cigarette, nothing between him and the desert,
and no gravediggers waiting, jesting, defecating. Also,
he is lucky to have had one last, dispassionate friend
to whom there is nothing left to say, the Chiracahua tracker
Kah-ti-nay.

Last night's performance of *Beauty and the Beast*
may have been the most victorious, ecstatic, cohesive
moment in our little school's history. Emily was Beauty, a filament of
energy
who doesn't like to be touched and has been known to punch
boys hard. She had memorized her lines until she was hardly
Emily but only Beauty in a blue dress unselfconsciously
hiking up her tights between the Beast's advances.
Is this done in every American town and the world
over so there's no need to feel lost or lonely
ever?

There is no context for a man
outside the platoon or raiding party, home or shop.
When violence comes to the neighborhood,
the hierarchy of communicants will hold or fold
it is then the peace work proves relevant. I noticed McIntosh,
grizzled as he was, accepted the given hierarchy, a raw lieutenant's
orders,
as he did the desert and Apaches, with a shrug and foreknowledge

of the outcome. If there's anywhere with no Emily or Beauty
we should bring them such blessings at the point of a
gun. But there is no place without Emily, not
the least-known prison in deepest space as long
as we do not hate or hurt or shun
the Beast.

The snail will get to Easter just as soon

—title from a ballad by Eustache Deschamps

Faulkner's comment, I imagine him
tossing it off like Yogi Berra between games
of a doubleheader. The hero, the expert, the virtuoso
has no real control, is going to feel
unmitigated, unsparing forces, a mighty sun
swallowed by a black hole, coughed up into a big sky.
The past isn't dead. It isn't even past.

Versus Wayne Gretsky's formulation.
When I think of my death, I think of returning
the chemicals and microorganisms I borrowed.
If my plane goes down, when we hit the ground
fruits with names will be waiting—squawbush if
in the desert uplands, rose hips on a Vermont farm.
The past is skating to where the puck will be.

I realize I have a religion, a science fiction
the size of Jupiter which is, as these things go, small:
Chardin's theory unifying physical matter, rocks
and all sentient beings into one—here's the catch—
conscious organism. Having said that, why not claim
the same for the entire universe? Rock + DNA = soil.
The past isn't dead. It isn't even past.

These trees cannot feed me.
Self-sufficiency is relevant only in context of community, economy.
Every drug, every vitamin is wrung from plants,
tools and shelter are ore.
A tincture, infusion, decoction, a douche, a compress, poultice, a salve,
a syrup.
A war president needs war.
The past is skating to where the puck will be.

5 a.m., first of Spring.
Robins still in flocks, not paired off. But crows
mating on the sky—two couples dating
a sign of luck, that Celtic god passing Peter talked about.
8,000 generations, I reach only to my grandparents

but history and the naming of things extend our vision.
The past isn't dead. It isn't even past.

I was handcuffed but not beaten. Humiliated but not insulted.
And when I came before the judge, he was uninterested
in vengeance or restitution. He had his own death before him,
probably. I keep wanting to go back
to before the big bang, reading books about the cosmos,
FLO, LUCA, the texture of reality, consciousness, God-seeking.
The past is skating to where the puck will be.

For the next 5-10 years my goals are: geographically
compact and contiguous Congressional districts, term limits
for Federal legislators and judges, election of the president
by direct popular vote, public financing, spending limits and free
air time for candidates, abolish UN vetoes, consent of the governed
before governments can sit in global councils.
The past isn't dead. It isn't even past.

No greater tragedy than the death of your children.
Yet you live on, eyes drained of color. Old,
you make plans. To know the names of every flower
in the temperate zone. Every bird by its song.
Just as you're about to reach your goal, a tipping point
comes along: a nuclear detonation or it gets too cold.
The past is skating to where the puck will be.

Occupied

“And he is generous, and brave, and when the darkness comes to him
he does not sit and weep.”

As a boy, I'd find my father
sitting in the pitch dark living room,
cigarette aglow, as I'd pass
from my bed to the bathroom.

Did the boy consider, at that late hour,
what plans or fears occupied the man?
Not at all, nor did the man share
with the passing boy what he thought.

Now he's gone. Back from that piss
and many another, I can well imagine
the mystery I must be to my son.
Has much changed but the date and where the man fought?

Most men, most times, abide in peace,
leastwise not always angry or afraid
they cannot save their children from the gas
or the abyss about which God lied.

Yet, when the boy dreams through the room
in the movement of his body there's a sleepiness
to make the man weep for himself, his father
and the boy who comes to the darkness unafraid.

Avoiding Beautiful September

1

The personal is boring
as are my ruminations on the war.
What I need to do I can't try:
wander without shelter in the backcountry.
Or go deeper into the polity,
join a committee or a party.

Minute by minute and season to season
I like my life but what does it add up to, what reason
to go on? No better than a squirrel
or a spider. Spreadsheets, fake books, girls
I want too mildly, modestly or morally to have.
Can the economy and community be called love?

You can be killed and buried in gravel
Your children can be failed at school and marched to war
You can be taxed and sent to gaol for the honor of it
And there's nothing you can do about it.
Will we find the universe not large enough to hold us?
Will planet after planet be too old for us?

If you were president, what would your program be?
What one question is the key
to another's truth. How do you spend your money?
Do you believe in a god who can see
all and understand? Or is he
unable to care, a different species.

2

We take the long view
that as individuals drop
from sight, new enthusiasts
will associate. Legs
give out, lungs collapse,
but we do not let the circle lapse.

For every Aristotle
there are a million toddlers
who will advance no memorable
theories. But the mist
on trees and mountains,
sunrise over desert, are for

every merchant, traveler.
My sons will take on cares,
which toys are theirs,
as their parents grow
older. Slowness brings us
to our goal: do one thing well.

By that what is meant?
Don't be a dilettante.
Not having found the greatness
of a single, clear description,
definition, the greatness comes in
doing everyday what's known.

The Recent and Long Dead

November is sweet, sunshine through bare trees, dry brown and fungus-free leaves companionably visiting among the dead
as I did yesterday our town's small graveyard military dads who recently died lie under polished stones embossed with actual photos of themselves and their wives flowers and plastic totems within a miniature picket fence overflowing with the emotions love and grieving of the living
beside or not far from simple wafer-thin old moss-covered stones on which I could not read the names.
Such peace I realized which may be found around any rock or tree has escaped me while I pursue my particular happiness and our particular war,
and such a blessing awaits me, too.

Much Like Living

It was with almost joy
that I watched at my father's
deathbed. His struggle
to let go
of his body and thoughts
was like being at a birth.

But now I'm not so sure.
Now that I'm back
with my life.
Unlike Lear
who will never, never
see his daughter again

I feel the man's presence
in every third thought
as one who went before.
Twice that Spring he said
Rob, I'm dying
but I failed to ask my question

What is it like?
He wouldn't have been able
to say. Not
because he didn't know.
Because it's so
much like living.

A Designer of Systems

"I design systems that allow people to do their best work regularly and predictably, instead of intermittently and by chance, and to produce outcomes in quantities large enough to make a difference in their communities."

1

I say I'm a designer of systems, plans
Man's
Parts that stand together, set in place to serve
Trees and planets, too, which are unplanned by us
The observant, wise man
Tries to understand
Name the parts, pistil and stamen
Rocks, eskars
Elements.

Winter is shuddering to an end, mud roads
Cardinal pairs
Robin flocks return that will soon pair off
Buds
Soils swell
Will I live to smell it again, learn the lobelias
Understand and name the parts
It ought to be a great comfort to be so insignificant
Go among weeds, a wind
Thinking to myself

One's never alone
A dichotomous key is needed, a book of twigs and fruits
Accumulated over time and generations
Without it mine would be a blank mind

To be blank but knowledgeable
Without any machinery
In a perfect silence
That is the definition of death for which we have only to wait
But in my panic last night I thought death's inert
Grace requires consciousness
Hold on long to the senses
At least a century, maybe more

A boy hanging upside down from a fence at sunset, counting clouds

2

Now we go to our daily practice
And chosen disciplines
Sustained by the satisfactions of being good men among our fellow men
Women
Choosing to do this and not that
With the finite days allotted us that at first seemed like a lot
They're now few
But the chickadee's life to the chick and the cankerworm moth's to the
worm
Seem as long to them as ours to us
What question am I asking today
By now, past half a century, I should have chosen a discipline
And been satisfied

To be a war president one must have war
May you live in interesting times—wish or curse?
Squirrels, high in oaks,
Fiber, fat and protein in acorns
Strong runners, leapers, climbers
Should stay off the roads which some cannot avoid being where they're
born
Natural selection is occurring
Those that look for machinery in motion
Hesitate or don't as needed before crossing
Live in larger numbers than those whose modus operandi's
Guessing
The ravens eat the fur and guts of bad guesses off the roads

I impose my own small order
Having chosen mountains over plains or shore
Go to my daily discipline
And estimate the motions of the seas and stars
Measuring my satisfactions by my children's satisfactions

Birding by Ear

The poem requires a mind
that finds meaning, even divination,
in language. Non-fiction,
up to academic standards, demands
evidence. Nothing less will do.
Most of us read fiction and this
needs a taste for action, motivation.

Lately, as have you, I have
thought about our war and its purpose,
motivation. But I have also closely
listened to the wood thrush, analyzed
its song like a tune by T.S. Monk
or J.S. Bach concerto. One belongs
to the loved ones who ostracize us, too.

A robin looks, hops, pecks, is never calm.
It is the flute-like tones, yes, but mostly
the patient, meditative clarity
of the thrush that enchants. One wants
to be that bird. How will we attain
calm clarity for the species *Homo sapiens*?
Through the discipline of asking questions.

Mimics, woodpeckers, sing-songers, hawks,
chippers and trillers, whistlers, name-sayers,
loons, owls and a dove, high pitchers,
wood warblers and a word-warbling wren.
Unusual vocalizations.
What did the wood thrush sing
teaching its young thrush meanings?

Too much commotion is the commonest of mortals' sins.
Peace has many faces,
the wood thrush in the canopy is one.
A word of praise here, an encouraging word there.
A wraith, a ghost against an impatient man,
verbose, unsure of the path, always longing.
Nothing satisfies like the thrush's song.

Stay together. Learn the flowers. Go light.

—title from lines by Gary Snyder

1

At peace perhaps too much
a fine Spring rain
we seek news from the desert or capitol
of those who have dedicated their lives to losing their lives for us
adventurers, ancient honor, land runners
this campaign a must to advance one's career
a war president needs war

2

All you need to know is the names of things
chambers of commerce and large corporations
elements, products, decay fungi, egg masses
cultivars and their relation to wild grasses and the edge
uses of herbs, languages of mammals,
purposes of insects, placement of rocks
the names of everything by which we know our way

3

I've read about those remarkable souls who maintain self-control
among murderers and the unentertained multitude
who may have even spoken persuasively
at the right moment for speaking
and thus attracted a now unwanted immortality
there are only two ways you can tell
a bird of prey from a vision—humor and ritual

4

the Fedex gal
would be unlike taking off Emily Dickinson's clothes
over the counter perfume and spray paint hair
postman's shorts, black socks
a woman's legs are much like a man's
yet she too is beautiful, too beautiful, weekends
boating with her man

5

Suburbs, lawns, blankets
in a long, long nursery of babies
napping, old, blameworthy
and, I say this respectfully, blind
certain and uninterested
in motives more subtle than their immediate comfort
Who am I to complain?

6

Plants, poems: riches
our financial advisor doesn't count. Good and simple
a man as he is. Comes tousled
from early morning golf and puffy
from a late night fight or lovefest with his wife.
Inchworm
letting out its rope down an oak.

7

Late afternoon meeting
like the dry samara, achene or capsule surrounding a seed
how often have I tried to escape
my need, community, chamber of commerce
you cannot drive
the roads are theirs and the signs, perhaps
you can walk if you can name herbs and ores and are willing to die

8

O happy family
there's some contentment in letting community and family decide
your place in it. Gatekeepers—
unconscious god, invisible hand, natural selection—
kind when refraining from violence
when not responding with force to the universe's effort
to extinguish us.

Eastern tent caterpillars

Mid-spring, skinny, black, blind
eastern tent caterpillars—
Malacosoma americanum—
falling from the cherry tree
leaning, human, over our deck.
Irk some. Mash and kick
them with my feet, continue
practicing or reading.

Three weeks later, reading
late at night. Heavy-bodied
black-eyed, reflexed antennae—
many hundreds of moths
crave the lamplight, some attaining
extinction through cracks
around the window screen. Vexing.
Until next morning, I look
up the name that has eluded me
all spring and early summer.

The single-minded moth and larval colony—
one small monophony.

America the seeing-eye dog

Policy or personal

questions? In the poem Two White Wines

a child adopted from Cambodia

is a thing of beauty, and so she is

as she showed herself to be yesterday. Lovely. However

the poet implies market, i.e. economic, forces brought her to

America

when, as her parents know, it was war,

the sad Vietnam War or the War with America

as I think the Vietnamese remember it.

Honor and bravery

equal courage. Reed Whittemore's poem about

a photo of Viet Cong prisoners, stoic, defiant

under an American officer's boot

expresses admiration for the enemy. Then and now

a dangerous sentiment. Your fellow citizens, denizens

of convenience stores, even your family,

may come to see you as the enemy. Once ostracized, the other,

not belonging to the loved ones, you're not long for

this world of dew.

Tits and ass

Ken says, describes America's culture, not its poets
or jazz. What's worth fighting for?

Your land, your right to be stupid on your land.

Now there is one large land, one people

and many. The vote is a crude, monosyllabic grunt,

no way to express the subtle degrees of experience

our long lives represent. Thus,

it is good, when the family gathers, to talk,

each person speak

of what has been forgotten, forgiven and forgone.

Trading or taking

every family must be tithed or taxed.

Every man who finds his meaning in war

will be pained into wisdom and gentleness.

Who comes home

comes home to a future that bypassed the fighting, or did it?
The oil must be sold,
even Saddam or Osama cannot withhold it.
You can drink your quota of water
and still your heart can ache.

Empire or democracy
of nations? We can choose to be the reigning kings
between the last empire and the next
or we can implement a vision
of collective deliberation.
America the seeing-eye dog,
not America the junkyard dog.
Going question by question
toward predictable, transparent governance.
Example: How can a people become a nation
without resorting to violence or incurring violent reaction?

Courage

It takes some courage to eat a legume's fruit
knowing what is known of each poisonous part
of the locust (although the flowers may be frittered).

What's pushing up through the leaf litter
before the canopy is out, past the stone fence?
Wild lily-of-the-valley is my guess.

Of 140,000 soldiers, less than 1% have considered
the fruit of the desert surprisingly good and varied.
They have stayed and married women who are crows.

My own land is a land of wetlands but we too
have crows. We have waited and waited for this election
and now we're divided into just two factions.

If everyone votes and every vote's counted there will be
nothing for either faction to crow about. All will be
well with the republic and in the world what will be will be.

What responsibility does a citizen bear
for participating in a war, blowing the roofs
off houses, exposing the beds and clean-swept floors?

Warriors at the gate, you will not run,
you will not bargain. Dig in deep, feet
overhanging the abyss, protect your children.

I poured water into the dry vase of garden cultivars—
snapdragon, phlox, begonia, bluebell, mint—
and have they not rewarded me with their collective scent?

Providence

In disaster and war movies
the protagonist (Queen) and her immediate circle
are protected from anonymous death. They may die (one by one or all
at once)
but someone at least grieves.
Or the audience is full of glee.

But in Star Wars (for instance)
what about the many hundreds of nameless, faceless soldiers
in body armor and visored helmets, or planetary citizens,
who fall by the dozens or more, like the leaves this rich fall. I think
no one thinks

how one of them may have had her first lover the night before
and one may be leaving behind two sons he read to last night
and loved with all his heart.
Neither belief in God nor being a god entertained
can explain or forgive this oversight.

Ah, how sweet
the film in which no actor dies or if they do
it's from their own disease or golden age.
People grieve for the soul that left
and celebrate the soul that flew.

I was in Providence for a conference,
a town I had thought insignificant, not a city to be considered
a city in flight. But that night they lit
one hundred bonfires in the river running up through the streets and
the face of every girl and woman with her lover
by firelight was beautiful.

Had the city been nuked
by a terrorist or rogue nation I would not have minded dying there,
with them, that night. It is possible
to be several million strong
and every homeless man with a singing voice belong.

At Basketball

Basketball stands for war or battle.
That's why I think about the players'
personalities, in my foxhole or squad.
Danny and Ben are fast and smart. Dan
especially can pass making him master
and commander. To defeat them as we did
is very satisfying. Ben's five year old son
is intelligent but distant. Disdains to answer
my question Why are you you?

But I'm not here
to catalogue the men's personalities.
I like them. But each of us has moved on
many times, when _____ suddenly died
the games went on with hardly a mention
and his name has since been forgotten.

But even this, absolute mortality
of not just our bodies but our names
and souls is not what I came
to talk about. Yesterday, between games,
I asked Joe how Molly his daughter likes
the high school. He mounted an impassioned
defense of reading as the indispensable skill
when I suggested math, the scientific method
and history are essential too.

Also between games
Bob diffidently asked why my kids are bald.
I was moved by the care he took to satisfy
his curiosity, concerned the subject might be
difficult. He's a political science teacher so
I took the opportunity to ask What ails
the republic? Of course I answered myself
wanting mostly to hear myself talk about Iraq
and how empire is self-correcting. For once I was amusing
I thought, treating the subject with a light touch
heretofore lacking.

But none of this is what I came to say.
A new guy, very big and strong, a

bulldozer under the boards with a good
outside shot if needed got into a dispute
with the other Bob who likes to tell people
what to do sometimes, about an offensive
foul Bob called which we almost never do.
The new guy said If you can't take it don't
play under the boards which is what I say
when I'm pissed and don't give a shit.
Bob said You've been pushing and shoving me
all day. I said He doesn't *want* to be
pushed and shoved which got a wry
smile out of Danny as I put the ball in play.

Home Schooling

November and April
when the trees are first bare and last naked
have become my favorite months. All the food eaten
except last rose hips and earliest leeks.
Leaves innocent
as dying men and infants.

Study one plant or animal each morning
before writing anything. All reading—
poetry or prose, truth or fiction—
classified the same, the distinguishing
characteristics being helpful or boring,
beautifully or indifferently written. Then

practice trumpet worried not at all about
my sound or perfection. Afternoon, my sons
return from school, math and (again)
reading, piano. Wednesdays we walk
observe plants and animals and record
our observations to identify and classify

later in the week. Nothing else special
need be done but stay alive.

The End of Faith

—ending with lines by James Taylor and Kenneth Rexroth

Two thoughts come to mind this morning.
The deficiencies in our systems of governance—local, global—
and the first two pages of *The End of Faith*
in which he mistakes acts of war for religious acts
but recognizes understanding the workings of the world
is not the same as knowing the unknowable.

Every new twinge provokes fear
but what is there to fear? That one won't live forever?
The year of a man is the day of an inchworm
and 267 years on a reverse-rotating Venus.
A billion of anything is a lot
unless it's the distance one must traverse to look at God.

How much silence, or tinnitus, can you handle?
A chipmunk cannot for long stand still.
Once the twinge passes I'm off to the next task:
building a constituency for this compassion, that solution.
The dialogue starts with a question. To know the question
is almost certainly to find an answer.

Conflating questions is the commonest of logic errors.
No negotiation unless the violence ends.
Why not talk while we fight?
We can always kill, torture or assassinate between conversations.
Justice, or retribution if you want,
can remain on the table even after we achieve understanding.

Nature is my religion, I know no other,
and community is my church. The sacrament
is policy debate. I attend church everyday.
Our jobs are hymns (the classifieds a hymnal)
and payment for services rendered is sung praise and gratitude.
Walking and talking is prayer.

Strategies to limit or subvert discussion are the only evil.
Violence is one

but not by far the only one.

What's the hurry to build a highway or free a people?

The secret of life is enjoying the passage of time
and time is the mercy of eternity.

Of Judith and Inanna

For the accountant, the librarian, on this cold day
there is no revelation. He will go his own way
to the roar of the tinnitus in his ears.

One wonders what is there to say. Yesterday
a flock of bluebirds was the only color in the woods.
Have they arrived too early for their good?
Of Judith and Inanna I have Korf's fears.

Inanna is generous, Judith is dangerous.
On each the wise elders depend for sustenance,
protection. Agriculture is sexual
and wars end when men remember cunnilingus.
To savor the young woman's thighs and the old one's food,
to water her womb and cut her wood.
Is this not what's real, the actual, the animal?

The women I have known were bluebirds and crows, such
nuthatches, cardinals, robins, an occasional thrush.
They did not consider their bodies holy,
they found my seduction easy. What good luck
on the bed, in the light of the land, in our youth.
Our enemy eventually becomes our brother,
his misery lifted by coming to her city.

Caterpillar fur

Spring is sprung.
Clouds of maple.
Skies of pine.

Red in green.
Serviceberry understory.
Spring is sprung.

Skunk cabbage spathe.
Black birch sap.
Poplar flowers.

Opossum tires.
Spring is sprung.
Blackbird wing.

Wasps won't sting.
My father died.
Town meeting Monday.

Spring is sprung.
Sing cuccu!
There's no down side.

Infinite willow.
Leaning oak.
Spring is sprung.

Budding flame.
Budding thumb.
Cat claw.

Bird yolk.
Spring is sprung.
Dandelion

Shoots. Arrowhead
Roots. Waterproof
Boots. Old bed young.

Spring is sprung.
Ring and wrung.
Thank and thought.

Seed and sawn.
Wait and walk.
Spring is sprung.

Infestation

Full of doubt. About survival of the species and my own.
A plague of tent caterpillars, worse than an infestation,
an insurgency that has left the sky naked, bones revealed,
trees knee deep in webbing.

Another way to look at it: The caterpillars have opened up
the understory. It's not a form of terrorism,
it's an opportunity for otherwise repressed species
to assert genetic relevance.

A scientist gets out among the ticks and webs, observes
the march of barberries up the watershed, mustards spread
in tire treads, and hidden among this mess of invasives,
a jalousie of a hunter's roost.

Beer cans are also diagnostic. Inwood Park,
dog poop and abandoned cars, yet a copper beech around which
Indians camped. The broken asphalt and Spanish language.
Humanity followed time there.

When I see a fox, a coyote or a bear, I think What Good Luck
to be made of clay and alive this year. If I saw a cougar
I would not know what to do. It would change my life,
like an archaic torso of Apollo.

Look for the silver lining. Walk on the sunny side of the street.
Count your blessings. Life goes on. A little better every day in every way.
You can't take it with you. It's only money. People who need people are
the luckiest beetles in the world.

Two Hawks Aloft

Two hawks aloft
crows anxious banding together
Carol Ott comes over to my house, likes the warm weather, November
a California Christmas and maybe species will change places to reflect
that,
paints watercolor ornaments, gentle Jewish lady
how far from her past is she now? or is she quite aware just not talking
about it now
I wonder what she thinks the solution to Israel-Palestine might be
ask her sitting around the pool next summer
almost always disappointed people haven't given the single state
solution more thought
we discuss Thanksgiving, the cleaning and cooking before and the
cleaning after, then the insane Christmas potlatch
deciduous trees have a special winter beauty, conifers among them.

All Soft Feathers and Flight Muscles

In the intermediate zone between heaven and hell
opinions and complaints, after much moaning, may
come to be held in common.

The way a flock of chickadees
moves through the woods, cheerfully,
each bird taking a turn on point.

All meaning must be found, here, in the middle zone,
notwithstanding fears that rend and own us,
of dying unknown.

A Spring day
the flycatcher broke its neck against our bay window
nothing changed.

I buried it, somewhat reverently, in a shallow grave.
No differently, really, than I would a man
who'd died suddenly.

Who'd left footprints in the snow
which became wild lily-of-the-valley, running pine
then snow again in time.

After long enmity
Sally hugs me, asks if I've been happy.
A moment in a year.

February, the light is long, more direct.
It's meaningless, repetitious
but held dear.

The seasons inure us to loss

The seasons inure us to loss
whether a vote of confidence
or no confidence
we are neither more nor less

in our hearts and souls. We are still
whole, history
forgets our story
but immortalizes us, nothing is annulled.

Today's board vote affects my livelihood
how and what I hunt and gather,
money, but not whether
I live or die. That's God's and luck's neighborhood.

I like capitalizing God
although I don't believe and can't imagine
an intelligence managing or wanting to manage
this interface of rock and flesh, fire and sod.

The Knowledge
tells us how to rebuild after an apocalypse,
not let the circle lapse,
outlast the holocaust. I have no vantage

from ridges I ascend
Cercocarpus, turbinella, dry and hot
places worry, planning, thought
stop. May they inure me to my end.

The Perfect Year

The perfect year,
two equal halves.
One with leaves
one without.
Forest thinning out.
Bring indoors
swing sets, pools, smiles, thoughts.

Having enough and not much else is a lot.
The transfer of funds is a loving gratitude for work well done.
Not self-sufficient unless self
is defined as family, community and nation.
The world.
Universe.
Thus,

I settle my haunches like a bear content, snug into coming winter.
House will be warm notwithstanding the Muslim-Judeo-Christian
condition
not to mention the Hindu-Buddhist vortex.
Searching space
for an entity
to unite us as humanity.
Carbon-based, earthbound
meeting, understanding and absorbing
the clicking, algorithmic logic
of passionately computing species, insects, machines, bacteria.

A world moves only as fast as you think.
If it moves faster you're not thinking, you're it, dead, chemicals
redistributed
in an ever more painless process.
What are my feelings exactly?
Systemic joy.
Lovely the logic
we have invented and applied
identifying, specifying, classifying.
It can keep you busy
counting, praying
while all the leaves are falling.

God is correction, feedback and bifurcation

Vivacious, practical, self-directed
Mary Bailey, nice body
it makes no sense that just because George
might never have been she suddenly becomes a shy,
homely, lonely librarian without a dog or god.
No, it did not fundamentally matter
whether George was born except to his mother. Potter
might have taken over but why should the morality
of a whole community decline? As for the ship
going down, if a butterfly in China had fluttered
right instead of left 10,000 years ago
the tragedy would have been entirely averted
in fact the whole war would not have happened!

I pleasure in and treasure
my insignificance. If only
I could be overlooked
by the planning board and IRS.

One false note gives the lie
to the whole premise. God died
but was elected posthumously to the Senate
as for the Big Bang theory, when it
supposedly happened what surrounded that
golf ball of matter and now what
occupies the time beyond the furthest edge of space?
My wife over dinner laughs, says Face

it, you'll never know so stop asking questions.
That is how we must make music, mindful of our extreme
limits, our politics, our complete dependence on the theme
of God as feedback, bifurcation and correction.

Organization man

Organization man. In the best sense
creating the environment in which experiments
can be savored and remembered.

Then there is the world of interlocked
organizations. A world of missions and contracts
finely tuned and binding.

Is the formation of associations
as instinctual as nesting and gestation?
A leader may be one who asks a question.

Or may be one imposing order.
Imposed through consensus and broad shoulders.
Waits, watches, acts his part.

I was impressed by the list of distinguished senators
from Vermont. He placed himself among men,
orators, imperfect, in history.

We march forward, imperfect in our justice
and compassion. Overriding logic with conscience
sometimes, not often, when it counts.

And mercy. A seemingly irrational, total
abnegation of the markets, rules of war, law.
Good to be so flawed.

Toy story

Bright and polite
kids. Deferential
squirrels. Leaders of
leaders. Each man
his own man
living with his mate.
The great and the small,
all, the state.

On the other hand,
you find yourself
no hawk
but stuck
in traffic. Lack of
spirit, spiritual identity,
not free or free
philosophically about
no freedom. Caught
no sign
of letting go.

One. Bo-Peep's
sure Woody
is her man, an answer
to the question why
be a toy? Buzz too
would do.

Two. The men at least
have missions
leading other toys
through risky situations
sprinkler weather
or just play,
cleaning schedule.

So it goes
not homosexual
not hetero.
Not defined
by circumstance

or genetic material.
Gone beyond
the creator
to an infinity
that contains
him and us and our
collective minds.
Question is
can it exist
without us?
Would it matter?
Yes, if
that damn squirrel
gets run over.

Until the fight is done

My confusion comes from too much doing. During the news
eating cheese and crackers, drinking wine, thinking the world
needs me.

Or the falling leaves, the days shorter but so much brighter.
How the cloud cover of the canopy has lifted to reveal
maybe God.

The longest continuous democracy may end in another theocracy.
A bunch of voodooists with their hocus pocus blessings
and understandings.

Bombs and poison. Grief. Chiseled, tearless face.
Chants gregorian. Her sad, clear, soulful missives from
the city.

Unbelievable acorn crop this year! Skate on them
like marbles. Last year was a maple year. The ash crop
significant, too.

But not the cherries. Or a single pear. Blackberries

held back too. Sure the towers were a violation, but they came to hold community.

One stands not apart or alone but an individual within his or her platoon. Committed to the mission and survival of the platoon.

Fedex leaves a package. There is or is no anthrax in it. It is our disappointment as Americans that the world cannot be trusted.

Yes, New York is the enemy and brother of Kabul. How does one reconcile those differing communities and be a non-violent human?

With words. Wendell Berry's words. And service such as the secretaries of state give, leaving when one's time and work is done.

Staying in the diatonic. Agreeing first on rules of engagement. Then engaging. Not stopping the fight or thought or song until the fight is done.

Operational Culture for the Warfighter

What would be the point, in this first winter snow, of going back to several of the women whose bodies I have known and wondering what they thought about all these intervening years. Inevitably it is their children, illnesses and death. Their art, their work, community. How their words enter your ears and stay forever! Rib cage and knee. How we lay on the beds in our youth and late afternoon light.

At no point will the snow and bare trees stop being interesting to me. Seven loads of apples went into Jim Kelly's cider press Saturday afternoon. A paragraph from Wendell Berry's recent essay was read. Those who felt part of that place were embraced. Fields of pumpkins, corn to the west and east. But I remember winter nights hurrying under elevated subway, Bronx. Alone, unknown, I did not exist.

The point being maybe now I don't exist anymore than in Afghanistan. A land to be admired, like all lands. How lovely the harsh mountains and deserts, indigenous plants and people, adapted ungulates, carnivorous mammals. What is left of them after 10,000 years of human history. Much has been made of the snow leopard, by Peter Mathiessen. The city of Kabul is understandable using the very same analysis Jane Jacobs learned from New York City.

At this point I would have to overcome a deepening solitude, the snow of it falling about my ears, to hear their cries and joys and understand thanksgiving. Has my father gone to his grave without saying his one essential thing? He has said it, said it in war and in preparing boys for war, and in peace and his wife. Have my lovers gone to their graves already or are they still in life? I have heard a random, strange selection of their words.

Rereading

Rereading the poems of others
and my own. Community across
time and graves. What's left
exceeds in significance
one's last moment. Yet
his last moment must have been
exceedingly important
for the poet.

Nothing he did that day will seem meaningful.
While we prosecute the war
a pileated woodpecker and red squirrel
compete for sunflower seeds.
A winter slow
to assert itself.
I can still see my mother's father and his bowl
of filberts, almonds, walnuts
quiet weekday mornings.

Both grandfathers read sports
pages religiously. I don't know
if my grandmother who gave me the
anthology of, to date, dated
unreadable poems read poetry.
I remember my mother's mother spoke
rarely as an animal.

Writing but not knowing where I'm going
unlike Joan Didion justly
cannibalizing candidates
who didn't read the Constitution, Bill of Rights or
Federalist Papers. It's late,
I have not vacuumed or shopped for food.
Instead I reread
Phil Levine's Salami.

Fear and Awe

Spring. Same plants, same order.
Monday morning, open for business.
Tractor-trailers, day care centers.
Every leaf that's coming out is out.

To tonight's town meeting I will go unaware and foolish.
It's delicious, the unimportance of my feelings.
Even our particular war was small.
Europe had one last a century.

Hubble photos of events 13 billion years ago
Do not put me in mind of the species' insignificance.
Just the opposite having witnessed the universe's birth.
But birth from what preceding state? God again rears his hoary head.

They say one must let go and will let go,
God will decide what tragedy you need.
Not every seed becomes a flower,
Not every branch breaks out like a prosthetic.

While the ancient Romans wrote of love
The ancient Britons wrote of war.
The Romans should have been perfecting their republic.
No god could do that work for them.

The November moth's the fall cankerworm—*Alsophila pometaria*—
Slender-bodied, beige, beginning life as the well known inchworm.
In our war more children may have died than would have had the
tyrant lived in fear and awe.
We can never know because we conquered.

Belonging to the Loved Ones

Why make a sound or noise
or do anything to the page?
Unison playing from polyphony,
music evolves toward simplicity.

Gould's assertion that complexity,
NASA, is no more certain than a drunk in his city
weaving, heaving his guts into the gutter;
by any measure, evolution's favored bacteria.

Therefore, the earliest poem taking joy
in abundant crops and the lover's body,
2K B.C., followed by Yeats' Lapis Lazuli
offers the completest hope to us, easily,

for living this life without God's help
or even probability's. We meet
in the meeting house, argue and pray. We sit
with the dead who gave their genes to whelp

ourselves. Today, and then, the one question is
What is the polity's interest in the private soul?
Being free means belonging to the loved ones.
O the individual, alone, cannot be whole.

Governance evolves to democracy,
man accepting sole responsibility
for his thoughts, his wants, his words. Pure,
vibratoless genes from a polyphony of wars.

The Summer Noosphere

Wet nights, warm days are what we want in the summer noosphere.
Man's mind one with weather.
If this is true, life is good, or will be good.
Can I be encouraged that my sons will find mystery on the planet
as I did?

How sweet the slow spring! May already and the canopy not out yet.
Woods quiet all winter.
Now I can't distinguish the many bird songs from where I sit.
Red maple flowers and first sugar maple leaves are, to me, the Christ
child
that's been coming.

The ancient poems and the new make the 1/10 inch of annual topsoil
from carbon dioxide loading.
As a humanist I want everyone pursuing happiness; as a naturalist
I sometimes pray for man's destruction. As a rationalist I admit
I lack data.

O to play slow and sure, even when the tune is fast. Inside an aquifer
of love for the audience.
Not to fear or even necessarily obey the changing wind's
direction. Being here I breathe and make the atmosphere as seen
from outer space.

The song of the world will often take you far from yourself. There
will be no self. How will you know yourself?
By knowing thyme and dandelion, the blue jay from the hawk,
the heron in its swamp, black cherries and the one pear at the junction
of the trails.
They are yourself.

Two White Wines

Dinner with old friends:

salmon with red cabbage, asparagus, Caesar's salad, penna with
broccoli, two white wines.

Jane Jacobs could analyze how it all got to our table

or even how their daughter came to us from Cambodia.

The economy or market bringing a thing of beauty, the farms, the
trucks,

such comfort. The ancients knew this too

yet we are anxious about famine, genocide and nuclear war.

How can we organize (govern) ourselves to end self-imposed
suffering?

That Quebec and Puerto Rico may secede peacefully at any time a
majority chooses is a source of pride. Why not Kurds, Chechyns,
Tibetans and Armenians?

Difficult to write a poem about it. At table, candlelight, we debate
or whine about the other side winning and making a mess
of our lives. The election could be stolen, tampering with voting
machines,

what policy question does that possibility raise? War in Iraq,
school testing, prison population. Religion, the abyss surrounding the
little promontory life.

It'll all work out in the end. Go to your daily practice, be a good citizen.
Another failed effort to write what I mean. Such confusion, yet
two white wines.

Miniature Juniper

Although I hardly gave it a thought
I didn't really doubt
our miniature juniper, a bonsai,
would survive our desert vacation.

It likes the dry

air of our home, needs water
once a week at most and seems
meditative and active, both. While away
I rediscovered my love of agaves—

sotol and century

plant—met Mortonia and became
reacquainted with squawbush, its citrus
drupe which makes traveling the long horizon
of the desert uplands enduring.

Live oaks—emory,

wavyleaf—dominant and regally spaced
giving ground to mesquite only on the sere
sand flats. I counted and drew inflorescences,
spikelets, florets, awns but grasses

remain a mystery

their microscopic parts. This year
I'll study, give them serious thought before
our Spring starts. The cactus wren was the one
bird I could be certain about. Sunsets

made me sorry

the desert is not my home. But the ocotilloes
flowered before we left and that made up
for the vicious attack of a hedgehog cactus.
Impressive, ponderosa pine and Arizona cypress

the canyon canopy

watered with snowmelt and along the high cliffs
limestone formations predating our arrival by
ten million years of weather. Newspapers
kept us aware humanity had not accomplished yet

the end of history

and that was fair. The planes were full of citizens
who no longer applaud upon landing. Snow flew,
not a pinyon pine or manzanita within two moons
walking. On the dining room sideboard, waiting,
our miniature juniper.

Okay Love

Dear Robert

I'm enclosing the warranty
for your shaver In case
anything should happen
I've circled the address
where to bring it

Dad still isn't feeling
well and is going
this week to the doctor I can't
imagine
what can be wrong—
but I'm really getting concerned

Oh!
by the way
did you mail
that letter
to the bank
I hope
so

Today
we are going to a wake
for Phyllis Spina.
She died
on Saturday—
acute leukemia.

Your brothers are fine
they're off—
Yom Kippur

All else is
okay Love
Mom

Election Day

This autumn morning with the birds waking up
and the leaves changing is Election Day. I meet
Jane Trichter on the downtown train and discuss
Henry's upset. Her skin is soft especially her cheeks
and she is intelligent and sensitive. The subway riders
do not recognize their representative.

All week, at the office. I accomplish nothing substantive
but I keep the aides and interns working
and cheerful. On Tuesdays there is always a wave
of constituent complaints, by telephone. One woman's
Volkswagon is towed and the police break in
to get it out of gear. Do they have that right,
can they tow even though no sign said Tow Away Zone?

It is an interesting question but I try to avoid
answering it. The woman persists and succeeds
in committing me.

The people at the office want to bomb Iran. A few Americans
held hostage and therefore many innocent women and children
pay the postage. It may be good classical logic to hold responsible
the whole society for the acts of a few, however, then
I must begin to expect the bomb and the white cloud that waits.
Apocalyptic visions are popular again
but we are more likely to thrash the earth to within an inch of its life
than scorch it to charred rock.

Corner of Church and Chambers,
German tourist's language, accent repels me
although I wasn't alive 45 years ago
and many sweet, great Germans opposed the crazy Nazis
but lately I've read Primo Levi's *If Not Now, When?*,
seen William Holden in "The Counterfeit Traitor",
have followed the argument started by revisionists
who say the Nazi atrocities never happened.

War brought many shopkeepers, bookkeepers close to their earth,
weather, seasons, death.

I see daily life as low-intensity warfare
as my father, the World War II vet, did.
Off to work we go. What is war?
Population control, mother of invention, diversion
from the work of making life permanent.

Today is Election Day and because it's a day off
for most municipal employees, the City Hall area
has been quiet and easy to work in. Henry and Jane
hold a press conference on teenage alcoholism.
Leslie, the other aide, who I'd like to draw
the stockings and clothes off of and feel her whole body
with mine, goes home with her mother, leaving me
standing by my desk with my briefcase at the end
of Election Day.

Troy and Trinity

Learning disabled, hopelessly unemployed
Troy can't write the address for his next interview.
Warehouse stock, 331 Tiffany Street, in the Bronx.
His girlfriend, Trinity, also unemployed,
with one child by Troy. She's more resourceful
but doesn't realize it. For one month
she worked an evening cashier job until her mother
refused to babysit at night. Wants to go out, live
her life, too. Trinity made numerous appointments
yesterday, can write and find the addresses o.k.

Troy has nowhere to live, has been crashing
with a woman in the Bronx. She's on public assistance,
they share the bed. How Troy reconciles this woman
with Trinity doesn't matter. Survival precedes love.
Troy can't meet the rent although she gives him
subway fare. He dresses well enough in the youthful
style, dark shirt, thin dark tie. At least no sneakers
and saggy pants or skinny jeans. Smokes cigarettes
but so do a lot of people. Hedging bets on life.

Trinity is tolerant of Troy. Understands his
predicament. No stable home, no money. How
does she feel about her kid? At least she has
someone to love her now. Troy forgets
to record the names and phone numbers of companies
he applies at. Burned out on angel dust. Wants
a job that pays and offers benefits. Too old
and desperate for a work experience/basic education
program. Needs a living wage, not a stipend.
But can't read or write or even speak coherently.

Interestingly he's not desperate enough to work fast food
at age 22. So the woman on public assistance is
a surer source of income than we think. Good.
Security guard may be the way to go with Troy.
No police record, requires no writing skills, just
stand there and be big. A job with no security
for the guard. Troy's mother threw him out

four years ago, although she helps out now and then. He dropped out of high school in the tenth grade kicked around the house and streets two years doing drugs and partying. Met Trinity, got her pregnant.

Does Trinity have a contraceptive in place? We don't know. As employment counselors, is that our business? Only if Trinity brings it up. On the bulletin board there's plenty of information about family planning clinics. When she lost that cashier job, I was completely frustrated, but not Trinity. Takes it all in stride. I gotta admire her cheerfulness, but why shouldn't she be happy? She has friends, family, a community such as Hell's Kitchen is, not the worst, and a purpose for living and acting in her kid. She feeds the baby, negotiates living space with her mother.

Troy and Trinity wake up, late August morning, hot and humid New York City. They have interviews planned as well as personal business and pleasures today. They have responsibilities, society puts survival on them, never mind their disadvantages. It is tough and it is good. Trinity will land another cashier position, maybe today. Troy will go for security jobs, I figured it out, the uniform will make him feel better, the check too. The work boring, easy, slow, perhaps fulfilling.

Dendrology

Surveying

northern autumn afternoon

Pitcherelli, ex-marine, body-builder,

Lussier, long-haired father of three dark-skinned children

and myself, sharp-edged loner, ex-lover of a fair share of women
are belly-laughing in the dying sun. Clouds.

The crew, in timber.

Laughing

over recent visits to marvelous cities where

we could not keep ourselves from touching the terminal buds
of numerous exotic trees

and attracting ridicule of stylish girls and tame boyfriends.

Pitcherelli before the Albany bus station

shaking hands with a red pine planted thirty years ago.

Lussier, one hand in a child's hand and the other

feeling scabrous bark of urban woody plants.

Myself among partially shaved heads and leathery aromatic jackets
getting close to the hairy bud of an unidentified poplar or sycamore.

People

laughed, but we laughed best

back on our mountain

under the blackening weather.

Life is not a curse

I'm not hard,
I'm scared.
I thought the cherry was the birch.
When the cloud cleared
I was still afraid.

At my best
I accept death
As a necessary search, wary
Of philosophies
That assign us souls but not the trees.

Nonetheless
I want long life, yes,
I want to plant my seed and walk the wilderness.
But not yet.
First I must just sit.

Sit and feel the pain
That keeps me sane.
Eat my meal quietly and remain
A guest
In the body I know best.

This morning in the east
The sun rose on the lake. Again
I breathed. I was blessed
And thought to say
Life is not a curse.

The Canopy and Economy

Sun and traffic—day economy.
Six a.m. drive to plywood mill. Too tired
to be angry. Each day a step
toward death. What is being accomplished? The
small satisfactions
within each day. Book consciously read.
And frustrations. Package dropped, honey jar broke.

One of 175 soil types. With the fifty
tree species
comprising the canopy under which Eric and Lisa clean their baby's face.

Sun in winter, old apples.

Inside the school
a brilliant but rebellious history teacher
is suspended by the school board.
200 students
wearing armbands and painted teardrops
protest. Another 400
are silent.

Within each structure
human dramas and routines.
Nancy will not love
any man who cannot do as many push-ups as she.

Trees grow,
porcupine scat in snow.

No job,
no niche,
no existence.
How you earn money is who you are. You are
what you do to get food to eat
and shelter from the winter, summer heat.

Each morning I seek God
by holding still
waiting for the smoke to be black or white
coins heads or tails

wind dark or bright.

Flock of evening grosbeaks
nipping maple buds:
the sign I need.

*

*

*

Less need =
more wealth.
2/23/89. So much equipment just to sleep.
More than a bare floor.
Plumbing vs.
wash at stream, find a log in woods.
Implements of human existence
unlike the deer or bear who
nip buds, forage berries.
I cannot eat the gum out of balsam fir
or bark from a popple.

I am not Wendell Berry
with a wife, a farm, philosophy.
I like the accuracy
of counting pear thrips in maple buds.
8/bud = complete defoliation.
This insect has four wings fringed with hairs
and is minute, 2.5 millimeters.
Two species within the genus:
one with tubular abdominal segment,
the other with conical abdominal segment.
Sugar maple their preferred food.

All I need
are names.
Names and habitats.
Elements, products, decay fungi, egg masses.
Marriage, copulation, regeneration, education.
Machinery, accounting, hand tools, laboratory.
I need your names
and histories.
Sexual histories, books read, unrequited loves, significant landscapes,
broken bones, periods of boredom, favorite shows.

* * *

Immediately means
without mediation, intermediate moments
time in the middle.

Time in the middle
time in the middle.
I'm bummed I never saw a dinosaur, an ice age, a cave man, even
missed the last world war.
Thanks to paleontology, geology, archaeology, history
mind equipped to take
time out of the middle.
It's in our DNA!

Why should she love me, her tenant?
Because I pay the rent on time.

* * *

Excellent. The white sun rose
and lit the frost.
Early February, late March, or in between.
Birds begin
discussing family. Sap starts to flow.
Where the borer spirals in, it comes out wet.
Birch or maple.

I watched from the window. Beautiful
but no desire to go out and touch
swelling buds of elderberry.
Is this shrub crazy? It knows what it knows
with elderberry knowledge.

Come Spring, so much to identify and name.
Insects, diseases and new flowers.
Lepidoptera, root rot, the pinks.
I think I might get married too
and watch the moons pass through the mists.

* * *

March rain.

Some snow remains
roads dangerous
but truck deliveries must be made.

The light

pushing back the dark.
Bark
getting softer, slippery
at the cambium. Sap
simmering. Summer
and spring are here and there
although only winter birds are in the air.
Some buds
break swell
want
to turn inside out
but wait
knowing better.

I too will not break or run
early
hold hope bound by ropes of discipline, experience
time the magic moments to come
take the last sleet and pain
slap in the face
glad for predictable seasons.

We anticipate however

drought, maple defoliation, increased gypsy moth infestations
which some attribute to our existence.

That may be true.

Or it may be that the universe
has reversed its decision on us
and there's nothing we can do.

But we will do
what we can
and some things we shouldn't
because that is human.

Continuing
into the space inside me
unconnected to the light switch, plumbing
fairly independent of materials beyond
food and sound.

Where I pray
like an oak
that the light will enter me
unbroken, forever
and I will live the meanings in the wind.

Basic

necessities, wood
wine
and friends. And
the names
of everything
by which we know our way.

Love and Death and Governance

First Living Organism

Anyway, there is love and death and governance. With the birth of my sons, love was fulfilled. There is no romance left in love for me, women are another form of men. Perhaps their toes are painted rather than blood-encrusted, but blood runs from their bones, their eyes are friendly as camera lenses, muscles hungry. Death continues to be my every third thought, fittingly. Occasionally I feel strong, but when I don't it's death waiting. I think I know it's a waste of time to imagine being dead, as if being dead were a form of living. It's not, but last night I was reading about the efforts of astrobiologists to identify LUCA meaning Last Universal Common Ancestor and FLO, first living organism, and that gave me a calmer feeling. Bringing me to governance, how we manage together between birth and death. What can I say that hasn't already been said by Aristotle and Plato, the Republicans and Democrats, Hamilton and Jefferson. To start, your daily discipline is a personal governance. There are many ways to know a person: by their god, by their fears and appetites, by how they spend their money or organize their time. Who is in authority, who is in command here? The one in authority is not necessarily our leader.

Patience

I live in a mountainous community about 140,000 strong. My irascible, aggressive temperament toward my fellow citizens has exiled or sidelined me to a peripheral almost insignificant role although when I arrived I was considered a problem solver, even a savior of the poor and the wealthy classes who feared for the future. Why mention this. He who knows patience knows peace. I have surely lost face often in my life. As a kid, lost most fights, as a man, chosen last to lead the squad or platoon. Only when every known leader had died did those in authority decide to use me. Someone must begin to write the federalist papers for the world. And, of course, it's being done and heard. Books in print, blogs, debates. My vision is a world where you can fly from Madagascar to Mississippi and be greeted by a sign that says Welcome to our land. Go about your business, setting off no bombs, and fly home. Perhaps take a lover for one afternoon.

The Machine and the Season

The machine and the season are so far incompatible. The machine claims electrical problem. The house leaks from rain. The men who left the machine have started their own business. A new endeavor by which they will keep warm and purposeful. The junior partner, heavier, says the Grand Canyon's not so grand. Jaded individual or one to set himself against the depths, abyss? Man's systems. Man made the machine (and the town) from rocks mined next door. Some few men understand these invisible electrons moving the machine to perform. I still cannot imagine, i.e. my mind cannot move fast enough to know how so many particles can be sorted and split so quick to make words on a screen. My simplicity is terminal.

Saving Grace

Today it is fall, first day for long-sleeved shirts. The boys at school. I admonish Zach not to whine and complain about the work. Lately reading or practicing piano, prone to fits of frustration. To the point of

claiming belly pain. Last night I dreamed I had pushed him to suicide. It is so important for a man to do no harm. This is what makes us crazy against Wolfowitz, willingness to kill to do good. Someone very sure of himself and shining, much wiser and more compassionate than me, has calculated for the world that more lives now for fewer later shall be sacrificed. The people he serves are cantankerous, disorderly, selfish and complaining. The same diverse, spoiled, unpatriotic revolutionaries as at the nation's beginning. Their refusal to be more than the sum of themselves is their saving grace.

Politics

Politics can be an escape from the personal, the debates are of little interest to a man in hospice. Will the machines do their work? How will we make decisions together? Roger Johnson's gravel pit must be killing his neighbors with the noise of boulders being pulverized to rock but Roger is certain his business is necessary for the public good. He knows he has a right to use his property as he sees fit. There is a noise ordinance, a state employee will travel out to measure the decibel level in your front yard as compared to the ambient noise level. There is a measurable amplitude beyond which the legislature has determined no citizen may be exposed or corporation go. It can be measured.

Measure for Measure

Measure for measure, all's well that ends well during a midsummer night's dream for the merry wives of Windsor. A million or more poets but only one Top Bard. How did he know so much about kings and fools and murderers? An Elizabethan and no Freedom of Information Act. Today it is fall. The legislature and president are at work and so are our machines. One by one and then in armies the leaves come down. It is not that someone must decide, we must decide how we will make decisions and where authority resides. What am I learning, sitting, watching the season turning? Content this morning to admire my sons' photos, reread my own poems searching for the prize answer, and answer the phone. I seem to be alienating potential business partners

with a take it or leave it comme-ci comme-ca attitude. All you can do, the best that can be done is to go to your daily discipline. Driving home or waking up at night I think I'm dying. Do the much-admired writers of our time die more content than that?

War All the Time

War all the time. I've been fond of saying what distinguishes America is its daily low intensity warfare. Endless but not fatal conflict. Chambers of commerce, municipal government, big corporations wrestle nearly naked and will lie as needed for what? I tire like an 80 year old man of the storm and worry. I remember my early years when I had no known skill to offer and elections occurred without my vote being solicited. I noticed no harm or good I did was noticed. Autumn was all mine, mine alone, I was alone in the world with autumn. My mind could not stand it. I cried out for comfort, someone to obey. I needed to grow up and know money.

The History That Surrounds Us

I'm not going anywhere, I chose to stay and hold my clod of soil in the landscape of community oh blah dah. I want like Shakespeare and other writers to discern the motivations of women, men, see through their lies to a humorous truth careless about success and able to explain why what happens today or on September 11th obtains. I was impressed by the critic who found that Shakespeare in Hamlet had tried to write about the thoughts of a man suspended between having decided to act and the act itself. Why bother he soliloquated why commit or submit to the great moment when mere men of bones and dust, disgusted with themselves and others are the actors of the moment, beheaders, rhymers, debtors. And, of course, the answer comes to one in the night like Chuang-tzu, or Lao, why not? The great moment is no greater than the small and the small no smaller than the great. You perform the history that surrounds you and go to your daily practice.

A Systems Guy

I'm something of a systems guy. I want the truth and death and worth to be independent of individual motives, paranoias, prejudice, peccadilloes, virginities, crucifixes, paradoxes, protons, protozoa or curses. I want pure human machinery, stainless steel, clear thinking, even handed, not a doubt that every doubt is wanted, needed, good to the last drop toward the ultimate ignition into outer space, colonization of diverse planets and immortality of the genome. Here's what's odd. While enduring ever more frequent panic attacks (and nudging toward survival and self-sufficiency my offspring) pounding and pinching my skin to stay sensate, maintain consciousness, I parabolate (always orbiting myself, eye on the tip of my penis) to another extreme, i.e. my belief mankind can escape the earth unlike Hamlet's dad's ghost. A system is a set of inputs—values, policies, objectives, procedures, data—organized and repeated to generate significant quantities of desired outcomes without redesigning the system for each individual outcome. I told John Russell from Amnesty International at Jack Schwartz's daughter's coming of age party about my plan to reorganize the U.N. so only the democracies can vote and no nation has a veto. He said the world's not ready, with absolute certainty, knowledge and authority. I looked out the hotel window, this was shortly after 9/11, at dozens of American flags and a lone security guard. I'm always right I said to myself.

Just Us

Suppose there is no life in space, just us. And we inhabit Mars,
air condition Venus. Hold family barbecues, national holidays
on Mercury. Fly to Jupiter for spas of ammonium nitrate.
And go farther afield in the galaxy and on to other galaxies
leaving behind map-faced men, crow-like women and open gates.

Who will be the first-born human on the moon? News
from the moon colony! And so on, on every planet where
we've visited and established dusty villages or vast cities
over thousands of centuries. Then, will we not have somewhere,
somehow, under some sun's rays become another species?

Born Again

If, as they say, the cells
of the body are replaced every seven
years, then I'm a new being
since my sons were newborn.
I have died and been reborn
neither better nor worse yet remembering
feeding them while dancing to Moment's
Notice, as they attended with new minds.

Having died, as such, I find I do not mind
quiet living with the purpose of a cell
unbound by minutes or moments
as men know them. There are seven
deadly sins, seven ways of remembering,
seven stages in which to have been or continue being.
None of them recur after one's reborn
and none are known to us from before we're born.

Of the two young people to whom I was born,
one has lately died. I do not so much mind.
Although I do not, he believed he'd be reborn

and who can say what happened to his soul or cells?
Perhaps in Christ we continue being,
or with some other deity, as the churches claim monotonously,
momentously,
demonically and deviously. It seems about as relevant that seven
rhymes with heaven and rhyming's a mnemonic device (for
remembering).

But remembering
what? To go to the daily discipline to which you were born?
I fought seven forest fires, took seven
lovers, my sons are seven, and my mind
is the sole owner and subsidiary of these memories and moments.
Unless I am to be reborn
they disappear with me. Masfield's poem continues to be
the most honest and chilling assessment of our souls' and cells'

disbursement. I can imagine stem cell
research may lead to a cure for dementia, loss of memory
about who you are and where you've been.
If one's not been born
this doesn't matter. But if you're being reborn,
in the sense of "he not busy being born is busy being reborn" (Dylan),
then it is best and most correct to consider your last moment
of a continuum with moments endless and entirely in your mind.

The mind is made of cells and moments, seven billion of them.
Remember to be born and reborn, early and often.

Can poetry matter

In the debate between accessible and difficult poems
Poets' poems and poems for people
Only the single poem and private reader matter

Both kinds and anything between can matter or not
Solid or made of air, a vase or heavy clay ashtray
One word repeated or many like a lei

An acquired taste, like wine, and like wine
Not sustenance, yet men die with their miseries
Uncut without it, news and mere matter

I advise everyone to keep a personal anthology of poems that matter
Or not. Perhaps it should be novels. Stones, insect wings,
Feathers, Birds you've seen, People loved.

Wetland Song

The April morning's quiet
and so is the November.
Wherever people outnumber trees
or the dominant cover type
is unquiet. Nothing wrong with that.
Walt got it right, and Jane Jacobs:
the city is an experienced,
used beauty. Her toes are long,
nails thick and hair thin. Yet
her kisses can be sweet; or
smell of shit. All my life I've tried to point my window toward
some narrow wedge of nature.
On Seaman Ave., over the roof
beyond the chimneys to the park
where every dog was walked.
Could I survive soot and an air shaft now, pigeons and cats,
or even a desk in the legislature for my lot in life. How about
prison like Etheridge Knight,
Nazim Hikmet?
I've gotten soft.
When he builds that house in the pocket
wetland my window now looks out on,
the developer will have given me what I need.
Amphibian mortality,
gravel, fill,
oak, ash and maples felled. Good
to the last drop is our bitterness, our love.

Communicating the Bird

While Sleeping

Spring peepers
stop peeping. A satellite
crosses sky. One peeper keeps peeping
in time to the satellite blinking, an eye.
Deep thinking.

The Self

*"The study of myself is the study
of all I do not know" –Montaigne*

What kind of day was it. Clean
the house. Notice the full moon.
Read a sheaf of old poems.
Listen to jazz tunes. Open mail.

Refuse to make of it more
than it was. What is it for,
don't ask. Squirrel or spider
your cares are yours to savor,

enjoy or fear. Tinnitus
of the ear, sinusitis
of the nose, bale contriteness
of the soul. Moriturus.

Consider economy
soul's eponymity.
The opening canopy
panoramic mystery.

Neither joyful nor depressed.
Not the worst and not the best.
I lived, as did my dentist.
To the east and west, the self.

Who should I thank?

You may feel about the planet what
you feel about a great baseball team or band:
that once there was a moment when, unknown
to us at the time, we convened
and lost and found ourselves in what we created.

Who should I thank for this day?
A fresh-mown lawn is a robin's repast.
A bear a black bear a rolling delicately dancing
graceful as silence sailing through the ferns and understory
unafraid and in no hurry.

My musician referral service, vacation rental business,
nonprofit management system, plant identification database,
great American songbook and anthology of poems. Coach says
in a thousand years back and forth games like lacrosse and soccer
will be played against genetically engineered primates

but baseball will be played solely by humans.
In a thousand years, amen.

Ectopic Heart

Ectopic heart
beat. Acoustic
neuroma. Sleep
apnea. Getting
older blessing
against alternative.

Neither hate
nor repair.
Immediately
the woods were familiar—
bunchberry, clintonia.
Red spruce, yellow birch.

Heron rowing
northward overhead
a sign: good luck.
Or was it just
a crow. Rock thrown.
Don't know.

Life's ending.
My sons
have each other
for laughter
at their tragedies.
Avalanche, cataract.

Clean house or
run for president.
Power and talent
are bones in your feet.
Nature's the bed
you'll sleep in.

Thyroid storm.
Screech
of the long-eared
owl. Even if
portent of death
it's welcome.

Eye of the tropical January sun

Exercising belief about unknowns.
Makes sense to take your best guess.
Using history, numbers, extrapolation.
Getting the trajectory right for re-entry.
Few dissenters left for climate change, evolution.
Nuclear power brings a process to earth
that occurs only in space. Dangerous
but necessary? Not a risk-averse weasel.

One among many mammals is the weasel,
not known for its consideration of unknowns
but, for its extreme caloric needs, considered dangerous.
My wife says in England violent gusts
forced a locomotive off its tracks. One interpretation
might reasonably be that the mother, earth,
has stopped mothering man. We're entering
a period of unknowns and must evolve.

What might this involve
and what adjustments are possibly feasible?
Walking rather than riding to the subway entrance,
using less electricity until more is known,
preserving agricultural soils and forest land,
buying fewer plastic contraptions.
My brother's washing his pajamas less often.

None of this may make the slightest difference
in how the earth and the sun and universe revolve.
But we are human and addicted to action,
the probable less attractive than the possible.
Also, there's no percentage in respecting death
unless it's imminent. Better to remain centered,
focused on food, child-bearing, war and the poem.

All driveways plowed, all lawns mowed.
Just in time before the first snow, I raked our leaves.
Two eight hour days. What percent of all time is that?
Draw a ray with point A the first pile of leaves
extending to the extrapolating end of universe.

.01 of Aaron. Zero of Zach.

Hawks playing, hunting, mating, canaries in the mine.

Having been too many places to count.

Sex bars, infant formulas, fire crews, last rites, permanent jobs,
traffic tickets, judges' chambers, out houses, wedding banquets,
boiling teapots, frantic centuries, facial tissues, presumed innocent,
clear intentions, stainless steel.

Spiderweb glove. Deerfly earring. Daddy longlegs seeing eyedog.

Memorized songs. Privatized loans.

You cannot know what you're doing until you've done it. Eye
witness.

Erudite sweep the floor. Articulate make the bed.

Infrared town hall. Crab nebula. Your last crap.

Eye of the tropical January sun. Slouching toward temperate zone.

We like trees

We like trees.
Rocks. Crows.

Trees are good.
Shade. Food. Wood.

If they leave,
we'll leave, too.

Snow. How come
some there, none here.

Sun can kill
or be fun.

God can't care
about you, one.

Jacket caught
in thought thicket.

Barberry, rose
thorn in nose.

Elect a nobel laureate
not a noble idiot.

Eat. Eat so much
your bones grow.

Kinnakinnik. Chinguapin.
Almost edible words.

Naked buds, bears,
understory shrubs.

Man's Mood

Generally cheerful institutions
school and hospital, The Constitution,
roadways with their yellow stitch lines.

Order on the mountainside, in the city,
the veneer is thin, the people thrifty,
the freedom to associate unlimited.

Smoke the cigarette, sound the subwoofer,
I woof and bay like every other dog, proof
one cannot escape the planet, life's foolproof.

Magic's secret—rabbit, lion—the inner
animus emerges from the hat. One eats magicians,
the other's skewered for dinner.

Thus, happy and sad at once, death a solace
and a fearsome fright. As the dashed lines pass,
confidently, and when necessary, I drive fast.

An afternoon, one hundred years of solitude
for our silver maple. Microscopic magnitudes:
the snake's skin, the fly's wing, the man's mood.

Marines Call to Say Hello

Marines call to say hello,
impress. I'm over 35 but my boys
19. They could go: Hide!

One moment spent tying a shoe,
another dying, gunshot wound or poisoned food.
Events in their mere chronology

make no sense.

And the details of yr dad's life don't either.

Late night

quiet cigarette smoker. But next day,
the butts cleaned into the can. Who does that?
Lady in a skirt or overalls rolled up – cigarette smoke.
Now it's yr dad.

Yr dad who

watches for war.

Even if Uncle Sam disbands, dissolves
we the people will still be here and stay involved
with North America. The purple mountains majesty
and shining seas
little people, big people, brown, red and white. Addicted
to action movies.

Perhaps there is no choice. One must sit sitting still
as a buddha, sitting bull.

I can imagine myself and all others – drivers, voters, runners –
little fetal muscles
at first. Metastasizing. What's it called when the cell
at the tip of the organ
or organism, divides, and the organ grows? It's called
girl on a bicycle.

I find I make no sense. Her cunt, a practicality to her, is
delicious to me
a miraculous sea lettuce or snapdragon. You've heard it before.
A moral dilemma
wrapped in robes and silks and odors. Yet, come close,
and business beckons
work gets done, life goes on, hair grows in, we go on

vacation
the Marine Corps calls, desperate for new fetuses, to teach
purposeful workmanlike killing
I'll do my own killing, thanks, when violence comes to the
neighborhood
if I've got your back
your back's gotten and if I'm on point, the point's taken.

One world under God invisible with liberty and justice for all who
Art in heaven
what the hell's his name.

Nemesis.

Hysterical.

The small war of an especially inept empire. The world's too big
to swallow as the Krauts and Nips found out. Empire
is self-correcting. Them dark-skinned mustachioed shitheads
who can't fix their own electricity seem to be kicking our asses
pert good. As did the gooks before them. All to the good. A
good lesson to know and then we all become friends following
the brawl. We apparently cannot skip the fight. It must
be fought, and fuck the girls.

Snow. . .

A year
in which
each day
brings one
tenth inch.
First the
window sills
are covered
then door
jambs. Our
lips are
sealed then
our eyes
shut. Sleep
like this
we've never
known. Will
Spring return?
Unknown. We
care not.

Rhodora in Winter

Rhodora in winter, capsule like a claw,
remains of the 5-part flower Emerson saw,
gone to seed. Deciduous blossoms
have their own winter beauty and a power
akin to the fittest's survival, self-same
that brought me, musing, here. Large globose buds!
(that dwarf the rose's but not the butternut's)
discern it from other Ericaceae that
surround this inland wetland. The Lord
all claim to worship is not superior
to thou. I'm passing through naming you,
your parts, and the autumn elaeagnus who
is your neighbor. Good a walk as it gets
before edible understory herbs sprout.

Words for Birds

First person singular prohibited. In order
to be more crow.
War! war! war! war! war!

Then there's that lowland wetland bird
around the stunted red pines crying
Birdy, birdy, birdy, birdy.

Hear the redwing blackbird chirring
Her, her, her. . . she
as one might expect, Spring.

Words for birds
since they're inaccessible. Aim
binoculars left, right, up, down—missing every time.

At the piano recital
Aaron made the penguins run, run, run, not waddle,
from a hungry polar bear!

Everything passes, even a massacre,
but birds outlast cars
and words like *chemical* and *holocaust*.

Woodpecker climbs oak,
Connecticut.
Not one neighbor heard the knocking.

The voice of a pewee
whose nest has fallen out of the tree.
Oh my! Oh me!

What did the wood thrush sing
that summer evening
teaching its young thrush meanings?

Enduring Spinning: Agriculture, Culture and War

You can feel it spinning

fast

the Chinese, Japanese, American and European junk
orbiting at several thousand miles per hour could

punch

a hole in your armor, future. Thanksgiving passes, then Christmas.
A nuclear detonation, we absorb that fact. The scientist in us
delays sadness by recording observations. What is is,
sorrow's for tomorrow.

By reducing probabilities to near zero I hope to avoid sorrow.

In yr suburb.

In history when there were many fewer people we still found reason
to cross space, explore, trade and war. Now

overpopulation

may not be the problem but food and water shortages
get our attention.

I have Korf's fears.

And hear what I want to hear.

Some hear singing, some hear speeches or complaining.

Martin Luther King sang his complaints, dreamed of a brotherly nation
which came to pass, spinning fast, past Thanksgivings, past jailings
into reconnaissance, small wars, drones, renaissance, inventions.

At the border,

where the Juaristas fought Maximilian:

Benito Juarez (1806-1872) Zapotec Amerindian who served five terms as president of Mexico. He was the first Mexican leader who did not have a military background and also the first full-blooded indigenous person to lead a country in the western hemisphere in over 300 years. For resisting French occupation, overthrowing the Empire, and restoring the Republic, Juarez is regarded as Mexico's greatest and most beloved leader.

Each soldier chooses what war at what border or just

shows up

spinning with the planet.

The neighborhood and surrounding nature is orderly.

But always there is implied force, violence holding it together,

chaos

is contained
kept out of the playground, government buildings, children's games
but lies within
the force maintaining order, a spinning tumor, a gyroscope of
inertia.

The force of the spinning, the speed of the force bring one to one's
death
seasons, weather, earth.

While the emperor's being beheaded
enduring seeds are discovered and invented, cross-fertilized and bred.
Corn, yams, potatoes, sunflowers, rice.

Food is life and a good study,
useful discipline
daily meditation.

The fighting man protects the farmer
and the farmer feeds the fighting man.
They elect the governor
who serves the people. Peace out.

Peace and war are transitory manifestations of spinning
electrons, planets.

The sun's a nuclear detonation, essential
to spring and planting. Food is life. Seeds endure
if man goes to his daily discipline. If woman is man.
Birth and death

together are orderly, the border can be known,
voluntarily. How we live together, by prayer or force,
is our story.

Knowledge
from laboratory to starry corridor keeps us very
versed.

Did Juaristas consider the rights of animals not to be eaten?
Not during that spinning.

And perform the history that surrounds us.
All that can be done
is written in the spinning:

The people of the land, the Indian farmers of North America – like their counterparts in Mesoamerica, the Andean region, and the Amazon – have continuously cultivated maize, beans, squash and other crops for more than five thousand years. One of the salient features of their traditional farming systems is the high degree of biodiversity. These

traditional farming systems have emerged over centuries of cultural and biological evolution, and they represent the accumulated experience of indigenous farmers interacting with the environment without access to external inputs, capital or scientific knowledge. In Latin America alone, more than 2.5 million hectares under traditional agriculture in the form of raised fields, polycultures, agroforestry systems and the like document indigenous farmers' successful adaptations to difficult environments.

The Ordinary Care of Providence

Madison's defense of the establishment clause to the Virginia legislature:

Religion both existed and flourished, not only without the support of human laws, but in spite of every opposition from them, and not only during the period of miraculous aid but long after it had been left to its own evidence and the ordinary care of Providence.

May I say

electromagnetic waves. Radiant energy.

Light travels in waves

Waves of what?

Electromagnetic waves consist of electric and magnetic fields oscillating at right angles to each other and to the direction of motion of the wave.

All waves can be described in terms of amplitude, wavelength, frequency and speed.

Waves of what?

Think of a hand waving. The wave itself is virtual, ideal. The hand and eyes are waves. The wave's a quantum guess.

Religion and electromagnetic waves—visible, audible, ideal

causing real reactions in earth-time (real as it gets). Madison's ordinary

care of Providence

impossible to handle.

Needed is a medium: antenna, cathode ray, page

body

hairy, sweaty

diurnal

with the capacity to say Providence electromagnetic visible light
element god.

Alone in your life and body. Say

the heavy word

weighty word

isotope

charged word (ion god)

the particle physicist and political philosopher have it over the poet
who is sharing ignorance

pretty much all he doesn't know.

Or who stays within a dimension she knows she knows, extrapolating
her hand in a child's hand or husband's hold or nest in a tree hole
limited government

separation of powers

daily low intensity warfare

light, radio and gamma waves

Waves of what?

*Matter can be treated by both wave and particle theories (the duality of
matter) since its convertible counterpart—light—has long been treated
successfully by both theories.*

convertible counterpart

light matter light

Solutions to the equations are called wave functions, or orbitals.

*Religion or the duty which we owe our Creator and the manner of
discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force
or violence. It is proper to take alarm at the first experiment on our
liberties. We hold this prudent jealousy to be the first duty of Citizens,
and one of the noblest characteristics of the late Revolution. The free
men of America did not wait till usurped power had strengthened itself
by exercise and entangled the question in precedents. They saw all the
consequences in the principle and they avoided the consequences by
denying the principle. We revere this lesson too much to soon forget it.*

Last night's movie She's No Angel on the Christian channel
begged many essential questions (and had bad music)

why

the loving liberal successful couple should

keep a shotgun in the home (later used per Shakespeare)

the community's (authority's) reaction to the violence
and precipitating dissembling might have been (per The Crucible)
the golden spiritual couple would subsequently dissemble lobby or
defend
themselves and the loved one legally and lengthily (per Dostoyevsky)
unclean tragic outcomes end in Death's cleanliness
ravens eat the fur and guts of bad guesses off the roads (per A Designer
of Systems)

but not I think missing
the deeper lesson

that she is neither her past
nor her wings

but a pure goodness
bone stillness
potential energy

a light wave
and a particle.

The Burning of the Jews

It was a woodcut in our high school history text, Unit 4 Beginnings of the Modern World, that so disturbed,
from the Nuremburg Chronicles depicting the burning of the Jews, flat perspective,
faces of the victims among flames, in no particular agony, not especially Jewish,
during the Black Death 1/3 of Europe died 1347-1351 alone. Although you die together you die alone.
Earlier that week, I attended our 6th grade's performance of Fiddler on the Roof, thinking
Coltrane should have recorded Matchmaker as a bookend to My Favorite Things
but as the play darkened
with the town's absorption into the diaspora, democracy yet unthought of and rule of law a fig leaf for authority,
Jasper, who played Zero Mostel, delivered his line well to the effect
you're just doing your jobs while wrecking our lives.

Anyway, nothing like that is happening here, is it?
The gardener planting tomatoes, the gravedigger finding skulls,
there is so much life a little death won't matter.
Jasper
was a beautiful ham,
big as Zero.
A friend posed
this question: must all states be melting pots like the United States?
I said yes
not because they should but since
it's inevitable. Let labor flow like capital!
America was the last word of the play and brought a tear of pride to my eye.

Immigration, exasperating argument re the Other.
How many's more than enough? 9 billion, a rational, real number that exceeds or we're convinced
is within the carrying capacity of the planet.
Climate change is the new Black Death.
I like the Amerindian body type and face mixed in with the European, African.

The irrepressible economy rolls out reams of logs, ores of elements,
bags of ice, fields of rice.

Embargo. The moon stares, bare, full of interstellar space.

Better a cold shoulder than a visit from our military.

The crazy Nazis must have felt themselves extraordinarily
compassionate toward the mother, earth, the goddess, history, or
some such abstraction and, thus, acted on a fraction of all they did
not know.

Selfless soldiers just doing their jobs guarding the border or,
on the other hand, collecting fagots for the burning of the Jews.

Lawn Party

A robin hops, looks, pecks.

Looks, hops, pecks.

Pecks, looks, hops.

Communicating the Bird

How many poetry books = 1 Nissan Pathfinder exhaust system.
How many bluebirds? Money is how we thank people for what makes
 them special
How we express our love and gratitude.

Weight and moods, up and down, with weather and outcome of
 meetings.
I am so sick of humanity, people. Wouldn't I prefer chickadees?
Then I get home, that is the comfortable tree hole I've been longing for.

Aaron pitches and plays piano. Zach likes lacrosse and math.
The mound was soft, sand, with a hole big enough for an urn or to hide
 a plover
But Aaron pitched carefully anyway, slow strikes and the opposing team
 scored.

What would God's work be? Meaningless question. Today's schedule:
Write fund raising letters, conserve small farms. Local food, local jobs.
 Don't transport food coast to coast. Save fuel, less CO2.
In my opinion the dislocations resulting from climate change and global
 warming will be within man's adaptive capacity. On the other hand.
Also, green industry will open a vast employment market, a job for
 every grackle, crow.

The good life, unsustainable, we're poisoning our children although my
 children are not so poisoned. They're bald. Unusually bald. Good
 looking bald. Future of man bald. Happy bald.

Bald eagle. Nesting, mating near Karen Sheldon's, a conservationist,
 philanthropist, on the river, whose husband recently died. During
 romantic dinner on a second honeymoon in Paris so I've heard.
That's Jake's spirit come home as an eagle, Karen said. Isn't that great, I
 said, and the she-eagle he's nesting with!
--I'm gonna kill that bitch.

Compare Captain Carpenter and In a Prominent Bar in Secaucus One
 Day. In each case the hero's (heroine's) body declining
Under life's duress. Anything located in Secaucus, NJ could not be
 considered prominent, could it?
In the end, clack clack takes all. Hard to end a poem better than that.

Clack clack the crow's beak, upper and lower mandibles meeting.
From hunger, or it just does. Crows clack clack to communicate.
Whitman's greatest poem is Out of the Cradle . . . also involving
communicating birds, in what is initially an embarrassingly
emotional display. All that italicized moaning and yearning. Get
away.
Then, clack clack, he turns on you. Death lisping, straight into your eyes.
Suddenly you realize you should have taken him seriously, been
paying attention.

In the meantime, traffic, corn, new exhaust system, ask for money, save
farms, poor people, sun on garden, whole wide world, wars, stars.
I gave up long ago on a quiet world. Now going deaf. Then it will be
quiet, too quiet.
No more birding by ear. "No more fucking." I mean really . . . I was
moved as anyone by Hall's honest poem about Jane dying and I
guess fucking can be music to someone's melody, stand for living,
but not me.
No more birding would have had more meaning. I'd rather bird than
fuck. No more fucking, no more worry, no more war.

Which is why I'm gonna kill that bitch is so funny, such a life-affirming
comeback.
At first I worried Karen really believed the eagle is her husband. Maybe
she does
But that punch line makes her the kind of woman I want to know.

The Writer Working Hard

This morning I put the apostrophe in
and this afternoon I took it out.
Oscar Wilde's comic wit
about the writer working hard.

Revision has lately become the sign
of seriousness, as in I revise
some poems a hundred times,
maybe more. A word of praise here,

a critical word there.
Before that there was the debate
if poems not stitched with end-sounds
were playing tennis without a net.

Late summer, August, hot, but
chickadees forming platoons.
Three months until the snow flies,
sure as the June my father died.

Negotiation

Chipmunks, squirrels collecting
bitternut hickory, chirping
against a small owl cruising
low beneath the trees.

Everyone has gone this morning
to school or work. Laundry rolling,
carpets vacuumed, cleaning
in the bathroom on my knees.

I'd like to be Whitman, praising
the pure contralto, Wynton practicing
all day. But like my father dying
I cannot hear what I cannot see.

Locally there's politics, processing
points of view. Eventually coming
to a decision, building or not building
windmills on the sky, bridges in the sea.

Insignificant and mighty happenings
seem the same from my vantage ageing
gratefully, inexorably, planning
how to die in my own damn way.

The Art of Appreciating Snow

Nearing the end of a too busy week
it starts to snow. Dangerous
but soothing. Wherever you go,
take care. Your memories are too weak,

alone, to keep you alive. Yet
on the other side of the globe, a people
has perfected the art of appreciating
snow from inside their lives. Not

unlike flower arranging or pouring tea
correctly. Tonight I must drive through
hail and storm, down the steep and icy
trail, inside the tunnel dimly lit, me.

Prose

Prose is unpretentious, that's its attraction. Avoids bombast of line breaks but forgoes – what – perfect rest. Anyway today, a November day in February, no chance getting rest with the poor clay I'm made from.

With my mother this weekend, her dementia proceeding according to what plan. Saturday the kind of day I never have. Actually read three stories by Updike. One extraordinary—Tomorrow and Tomorrow and So Forth—which I chose from his Complete through 1975 for the reference to Macbeth and in it he so humanely, sympathetically explains through the high school English teacher's thoughts Shakespeare's mid-life bitterness or disappointment realizing few men achieve their potential in the face of history, society and their personal flaws. Making for tragedy. Hard to be humorous about that although Updike finds in Shakespeare's late plays, especially *The Tempest*, a resolution amounting to wisdom that there can be contentment with imperfection and partial achievement. Updike took some of the starch out of my contention that all Shakespeare's plays are comedies, impossible to take *Hamlet*, *Lear*, *Macbeth* and *Othello* seriously. Certainly not *Romeo and*

Juliet. It is a consolation that Updike's and even Shakespeare's achievements are imperfect although it would be wringing blood from a rock for me to achieve as much. The other two stories by Updike assured me that prose story-telling is as hit or miss as poetry. Bulgarian Poetess and How to Love America and Leave It At the Same Time made me think how fortunate I had been to find Tomorrow on the first try.

Not so much luck. I was attracted like a bee to a blossom to Shakespeare's lines in my personal anthology. No anthology and the poetry dependency it has created and I might have passed over the story. But now there is this conversation between me and all other writers. The anthology helps me know what I like but now I am tempted to try to articulate why I like what I like. Like the calendar, time and all else man lays his mind to it is a matter of bringing order from chaos by naming things according to our observations.

First, I like to understand what's going on in the poem. Not paraphrase it but describe the action. In Yeats' Lapis Lazuli, in the first paragraph, strophe or stanza he talks about a community, a city or country, in which people, the women especially, high-toned maybe?, are upset about a political or wartime situation and are too hysterical for art or grace. Then he talks about actors playing Hamlet and Lear holding it together even though their characters die at the end of the play. No shouting, no crying. Then a paragraph or stanza about how whole civilizations are transitory too. Finally, in a reference to one of our oldest civilizations, two old Chinamen and their retainer are in the mountains. From their perspective, calm acceptance and longevity, perhaps some sadness, they look on all of history and non-history with something like gladness.

From there we can appreciate the artistry—in Yeats' case the interesting rhymes and variable line lengths—recognizing, however, that the artistry is not so much a demonstration of skill or a performance as the particular vehicle or discipline by which this artist discovered the content of his mind. It little matters whether verse is free, rhymed, blank or formed as long as it is understandable and meaningful. Understandable to anyone, meaningful to someone.

The oldest formulation I have is Pound's—the great themes of literature can be written on the back of a postage stamp. Until recently, I thought you could do it but you'd have to write very small. Now I know you can do it in your normal handwriting. I think they are Love (how we come

into the world), Death (how we leave the world) and Governance (how we live in the world together). It may be possible to group Love and Death together, coming into and going out of life being similarly unknowable mysteries. The ways of talking about this one same mystery are apparently endless and endlessly fascinating. We cannot leave it alone. Almost all the greatest poems are about this mystery. Life is but a dream.

Then there is Governance—how we live in the world together—about which there are far fewer great poems. And usually they are about how our failure to live together leads back into the unknowable mystery through premature and sometimes mass death. Siamanto's *The Dance* comes to mind. I think the best poems of this type are written by so-called oppressed people.

Many poems treat both themes. But on the question of content, Pound is where I begin. My anthology—*Whole Wide World*—has a section which I'll call *Double & Triple Features: Poems to Read Together*, which pairs and groups poems according to my feeling that they share something—theme, voice, structure—in common. Subject matter is, I think, the commonest sharing. If I tried to name each pairing or grouping I might then have a hundred or more themes. Naming them adequately would be difficult to impossible. But why? And why not try? It would be a necessary start to talking about the poems: I read these poems together because . . .

Prose doesn't have to be beautiful, sometimes it's best when it's flat as Hemingway conclusively proved and one of its attractions is you can run on and on as long as the mind goes on following a thought without a stop sign for a whole page of books like Proust or Faulkner or Joyce.

Auden's is the second useful formulation that comes to mind (besides his chummy reverence for Shakespeare in naming him *Top Bard*). He classifies poems five ways:

1. A good poem that's meaningful to him;
2. A good poem that's not meaningful to him;
3. A good poem that may someday become meaningful to him;
4. A bad poem that's meaningful to him;
5. A bad poem that's not meaningful to him.

I find I do about the same. But I discard all poems, good and bad, that are not meaningful to me. I have little taste for artistry for art's sake. The poem must speak to me or awaken me. Dickinson's formulation—

takes the top of your head off—is the same as We can't define pornography but we know it when we see it.

A short aside: it feels inappropriate to answer the question What do you do by saying I'm a poet. It would be like saying I'm a leader or I'm a prophet. You cannot anoint yourself a poet, a leader or a prophet—others must do it for you. I wonder if I would be more comfortable if I had a larger audience (following) like Billy Collins for example. I think not. It would be like being a rock star not a composer.

It's much more acceptable to say I'm a writer. Then when you answer the question Oh, what do you write? with Poetry, you are not self-aggrandizing, merely irrelevant, effete. Being a poet is viewed as being a flasher or nudist, exposing parts of yourself others would rather not see, at least not up close and personal, providing more information than others need or want to have. Maybe that's a good definition of a bad poet. Self-revelation dressed in verbal prowess is acceptable but naked, abject confession is unpardonable, tedious.

Although content is requisite for a poem to be meaningful, a poem is not really a communication like fiction or essay. It is more like an object, like a painting or sculpture, and perhaps like a musical score, sheet music. Yet I would still instruct students of poetry to first read each poem by the sentence, not the line, to derive its meaning, understand its argument, visualize its action. Then one might ask how and why is it sculpted, structured, with line breaks and strophes. Ultimately, the form of the poem is nothing more or less than the method by which the poet discovered his meaning. Although it is arbitrary—it could have been said another way—it is the only way it could be said by this person in this time and place. I have always liked the idea of a sculptor carving away stone or wood to reveal the form inside the block.

The poem lives on as an object, recognized by many or few or none. Like art or furniture most are briefly useful then are moved to the attic or shed where they gather dust and mouse turds then break, dry and decay and find their way to the dump, the dust heap of history, only not even human history, just your personal history.

The anthology has made me an antiquarian—one who cares as much for objects made by others as if I had made them myself.

So how can one talk about poems? The argument that any attempt to

discuss or describe a poem is better served by simply reading the poem, perhaps memorizing it, has merit. Except in one respect—the process can take you to undiscovered and half-discovered country within yourself. Always, first, you must understand the action otherwise we are just re-reading ourselves in our own tried and untrue ways. We must not mistake an old dog dying for a puppy being born. Misunderstanding the words is like constructing a science experiment with a flawed methodology and then using the results to shape or live in the world. It can be dangerous. Therefore reading poetry is a mental discipline worthy as the scientific method itself. It takes you out of yourself.

The fun of criticism comes in examining why and how the poem made you feel or think as you did. You can read closely for the chosen words, rhythms, lines and stanzas. You may admire the skill or wit of the poet. And you can refer to your own experience to understand your reaction. You can even disagree with the poet's thought or perception, or reject the sentiment. You can say that's him, not me.

Then there are Bloom's formulations of which I am wary, he being a critic not a poet. Yet here they are. Three sources of healthy complexity or difficulty in poems: 1) Sustained allusiveness— cultural references that require the reader to be educated beyond the poem's content, for which he cites Milton as an example and could have Dante; 2) Cognitive originality—leaps of perception and depths of understanding that startle, enlighten and take off the top of your head, for which he cites Shakespeare and Dickinson as examples and to which I would add much of what is memorable in modern poetry; and 3) Personal mythmaking—whereby the poet constructs over time a system of images and personal (more than cultural) references that with familiarity become understandable and meaningful, citing Yeats and Blake as examples. How to make this formulation useful.

A second formulation by Bloom discusses poetic figures or the indirect means by which poetry uncovers truth, dancing with and romancing language rather than wrestling and pinning it down like philosophy tries. There are four: 1) Irony or saying one thing and meaning another, usually the opposite; 2) Symbol (synecdoche) or making one thing stand for another; 3) Contiguity (metonymy) or using an aspect or quality of something to represent the whole; and 4) Metaphor or transferring the qualities or associations of one thing to another.

Meanwhile, here's my arse poetica:

- 1) Poetry is an acquired taste, like golf or wine, with no obligation to appreciate it.
- 2) Poetry is divination; prose explains what we think we know but poetry discovers what we didn't know we thought.
- 3) Poetry is one of many man-made systems, like baseball or the scientific method, for producing knowledge, meaning and pleasure. Or are they all natural as sex?
- 4) Of all the other arts, poetry is most like sculpture; the word "poem" comes from the Indo-European root meaning "to make, to build."
- 5) It is impossible to write exactly what you mean or be accurately understood; poetry uses this to its advantage.
- 6) Line length—enjambment—is the single most important feature of poetry.
- 7) Poems are made from ideas; poetry is philosophy but where philosophy wrestles language down, poetry romances language.
- 8) Meaning is the most important product of poetry but it's completely personal; poems almost always say one thing and mean another but the poet often doesn't know what he meant.
- 9) It is almost impossible not to rhyme or write rhythmically in English or any other language.
- 10) The forms poets use are how the poet gets to his truth and are basically arbitrary choices.
- 11) Poems may be difficult and complex and irrational but they must be comprehensible.
- 12) Just describing the action of the poem will take you where you need to go.

Dad's Bark

Dad's bark is worse than his verse.
When he hits it doesn't really hurt.

The dirt outside the house is soil.
The mouse inside the house is life.

Can't escape the printer or the car, IV
bag, heart monitor, a billion trillion stars.

Snow descends, each flake unique.
My sons' friends, each infinitely

a Greek or Trojan hero. Our morals:
hit not the girls, nor rape. Love more

than you are loved, by a little. Give
but stop before it hurts. Stand together

or fall apart. Which candidate you vote
for less important than to vote. Don't

depend or dote on leaders, housekeeper
and president are gods equally

remote. The human body is a thing of
bone, a strange upright animal, and the

telephone a mystery to other animals.
Everyone and everything is spinning

electrons and the space between.
A great crunch, inverse of big bang,

yr big sister told.

Lazy, Happy

I woke up Saturday joyful at my body's triumph
over virus, breathing again without pain and enjoying
winter and the cold that keeps us sane and sober.
But by Sunday my mortality had returned.

If I pass away now, how to assess my days.
Is balancing income and expenditure reports enough?
Our marriage and our piece of land. Dependent
on economy. For food delivery and machine repair.

In my youth, I imagined crossing mountains
to the sea, living off the land. Enduring weather patiently.
It's impossible except three days or three weeks,
with a load of supermarket food on your back.

So I accept home gratefully. And a niche in society.
We could explore these hollows and hills on foot
but my wife is weak and I am lazy. We use the library
to travel inner space. We found this place.

Next spring, a garden. Dig depleted soil behind
garage and fertilize it from our compost pile.
Learn the names and ways of cultivars, their relations
to wild plants and the edge. Finally know the fern and sedge.

Lazy one, life is short. You have never fought, to yourself
you remain unknown. You go the way of an unknown
soldier. Unable to assess the purpose of the battle.
Nameless, hungry, same as the neighbor's cow.

Be happy, slap happy. Within your generation, surrounded
by history. Seeking mastery through practice.
Rewarded with the sunrise, sunset. Yet to have delivered
on the promise expected by the parents of the baby.

When Peg Laughs Like Liz

When Peg laughs like Liz
deep woman-hearted laugh
eating beef jerky on Mesa Verde

the good hearts and smarts of women
come back to me, not guessing
any better than they at the time what love

meant, leaving them behind in sandstone time
going to my own cement, sandstone
or good mountain grave

having seen the sharp-shinned and sparrow
hawk flying and at rest, not at peace,
seeking prey from a ponderosa snag.

I left my woman behind to float
alone down the long canyon for feathers
and signs, she's making camp

the moon half full, the sun half high
sky full of planets birds and stars
I look up from the rocks

elements
housekeeping, thinking
love that's learned to love

from earlier loves
laughs remembered, heard
in the laugh of the woman who is my wife.

Geese in Winter

Full of courage, winter,
geese fly north. The car
almost wouldn't start.

Drive along the Mohawk
flood plain. Cattails, grasses,
no doubt ash and elm.

Restful tans and browns.
Flat, low, but still city.
Arrive at the interview.

Corner of State and Clinton
luminous blue corporate logo
between empty store fronts.

That they might not offer me the job
and they might, make me equally sad.
Fly in formation, life for pay.

Young, my boast had been
distances and heights traveled. Now
any road serves well

as the long narrow road to the north.
The cold, quiet solitude of that road
would serve well too.

The story of Sally, the story of John.
It takes an advanced, healthy economy
to produce science and technology

but aborigines may track animals
and draw symbols in the sand, give
each cloud and bird and tree a personal

secret name. And explain according
to a logic for which we need equations
how geese in winter flow north today.

Year Million

Standing at back of cafeteria during youth basketball awards
ceremony

This is my community.

“What you do may not seem important but it is very important that you
do it.”

The men and women bringing the boys and girls a step to wisdom.
Win or lose play your best and treat your opponent with respect.
Maybe the school principal can explain the ultimate mystery?

The women cannot be this chaste! The men so committed to non-
violence!

What is the board president alone in her bedroom.

Coach Strong and his blowsy frowsy wife?

They put much emotion and gratification aside to get things done. Done
for their sons and done for their daughters.

Visit the web site! Buy a raffle ticket! Belong to the loved ones!

I follow distantly. I watch warily. I have not been asked to lead or lift a
load.

Sitting in a chair in a corner of a room at the top of a house near the end
of a street on the edge of a city at the mouth of a river,

Estuary of ocean, ocean of atmosphere, pierced by a meteor bringing
ore and organisms, incinerating elements and rototilling
ecosystems,

Everything changes but consciousness.

The kids of course are perfect as animals in habitats.

In light of these basketball certificates, team spirits,

Time, our moment, is indeed “the mercy of eternity.”

Enemies

I cultivated at least two enemies yesterday
the enemies I wanted
I wanted them to be angry instead of me
my attitude being I don't care I'll do as I please

Please is a word we're trying to teach our sons to use
when they use services or receive gifts courtesy is required
it requires a show of gratitude and recognition for the effort
others make
in making their love felt and known

Knowing how to say yes when you mean yes and no when you
don't
and doing it without hurting the feelings of others
is another chickadee skill along with watching your partner's
back
holding back negativity and expressing joy

I'm joyous making friends and enemies
enemies these days are my only friends, no one lives to hurt us
who hurts so much from something done or said
they'd say our demise gave great satisfaction

O to be great with enemies satisfied
and want something done
to hurt and be angry
and love more than one friend!

Cameron Diaz

Herpetologist meets actress (Cameron Diaz).

If he's funny he's me.

South America or Africa (on location).

In a diamond mind.

The protagonists (lovers), the diamonds, the miners and the
minders.

By minders we mean watchers, organizers, supervisors.

As all art must: choose a focus.

The personal is political said Cameron on the night bus to Quebec.

I had never met a girl so willing to make love in public.

To what extent is violence necessary? And

is that the essential question or

should violence be accepted as man's state, fate

a more essential question existing beyond or below

peace or war. Perhaps

the religious and (for the irreligious) sacred injunction

against egregious violence exists

to still ourselves

to open ourselves

to the deeper question. That Cameron Diaz is funny and beautiful

is hopeful. And the telescope and microscope have extended

the eye's appreciation. Under the microscope

Cameron becomes a collection of foreign, alien, uncompassionate,
selfish, self-organizing

organisms. Frightening, inexorable, fascinating

to the scientist in you!

To the telescope

vanishingly small, infinitesimal as the farthest sun

only smaller

smaller by magnitudes of magnitudes of ten

and incinerated in a nanosecond. Gone

from the movie (photographs the contents of which move
for the naked eye).

I cannot help what I do or hope.

Anyway, it's a love story

or science project, socio-political documentary. An essay.

An essay about how it is actually impossible to say what you mean
but it is possible with a lifetime of meditation and study to shut up
and know what you meant.

Now I'm deaf.

I can see Cameron Diaz but not hear her.

The guy, the herpetologist, at first colorless turns out to be
colorful as a bird or snake!

He knows a lot about snakes, and birds! Not only how they mate
but what they eat

(amateur botanist)

where they rest

what they do with their pain. Do they get depressed?

Can they have guests?

How do they judiciously employ violence to organize and defend
the nest.

The international collective remains insufficiently organized
resulting in violence and threats of violence that interrupt
commerce, procreation (love) and the pursuit of happiness (Cameron
Diaz)

at least for certain populations, sometimes.

Otherwise, most men, most times, live in peace excepting
flood or fire God or man may
choose to impose.

I lay in my bed and listen naked.

Have a good day (Diaz).

The goddess does not exist, except as bone.

Around this time (July)

the queen yellow jacket (redcoat) searches
blind and deaf

for a ledge or cavity to build a city of her descendants
safe, that they can defend.

Most cities

prosper, undisturbed

and sleeping peacefully, overwinter. We, however,
remain active, Cameron Diaz makes winter movies or
love stories in South America, and I

delight to imagine her herpetologist. Or one who
discovers the sun

around which a habitable, understandable, compatible

orb orbs. Or

maybe the movie's about the revolution, soldiers dying defending
this dictator or that dreamer

and the movie completely failing, not even trying, to explain how
the sons and daughters of the dying soldiers (miners) feel
fishing alone, hunting for wisdom, thereafter.

Sure, these men chose violence, not Cameron Diaz, and were not
farmers, botanists or herpetologists
their tools could have been and should have been the telescope or
microscope

but are there enough microscopes and telescopes to go around
and did we not (taxpayers, moviegoers) encourage them to
defend Cameron Diaz?

Man's world is insufficiently organized to preclude violence
in allocating resources (Cameron Diaz).

When we invade Iraq

to defend our allies and interests

with rockets and rocket throwers, Rockettes and Cameron Diaz

each man (each Diaz) must make his

own individual choice

whether this war

is worth fighting for or the next or the worst.

Go to jail, go directly to waterboard, at the hands of
your local police, chamber of commerce.

Learn how to walk the desert and the universe.

The names of rocks and planets,

that being the only answer to the hyperorganization that is a cancer on
our insufficient organization.

I was reading Foreign Affairs

The Case Against the West by Kishore Mabubami (Cameron Diaz).

How can I relinquish my privileged position

sit still, lie naked

until what constitutes consent of the governed and non-violent change,

Cameron Diaz,

to her herpetologist

is known.

A Gun in Every Home

Two fine films: The Lost City and Blood Diamond.

I joined Blood Diamond during a village massacre
and said to my wife A gun in every home.

Those devils would think twice

before razing the village and seizing the boys.

A well-regulated militia.

The local militia the most interesting moment
in a strong film with motive (economic, emotional), action (chases,
fights) and a sexy, sexless love story.

Use of violence by the local militia for a limited purpose: protect the
community, the young

from the janjaweed. The crop from the weed.

Limited scope and defensive posture

but armed and coordinated, cooperative, the men (and the women)
side by side.

Warriors at the gate, you will not run, you will not bargain.

Just violence = limited scope, defensive posture.

Great music. Cuba, Africa.

The Lost City, when the communists tell the club owner under threat of
violence

No saxophones in the band. The saxophone!

Invented by a Belgian—Look what the Belgians are doing in the Congo!

When the state's violence is turned against the citizenry
for non-violent acts.

This quiet neighborhood, July,

undergirded by violence, force. That's a given—

any farmer, custodian, EMT will tell you that.

Without just violence

Gandhi's scope, and King's, might be vanishingly limited,
negligible (but not non-existent)?

Regarding King

the matter is simple—he was non-violent but dependent upon
federal force to counter the South's violence.

No doubt without the larger force, the non-violent would be
overwhelmed by southern violence.

Here, non-violence was a tactic, not an ethic.

Gandhi, however, had no violent partner to protect him from the British. Or did he?

- 1) There was the potential violence of the population, which Gandhi restrained but could release which the British feared, and
- 2) It was the restrained (limited scope) violence of the British that allowed Gandhi to exist rather than be extinguished—this restraint was a (British) cultural imperative (limited scope) as well as emanating from Britain's view of India as a protectorate and valued citizen of the United Kingdom (defensive posture).

What about violence or threat of violence to compel compliance with community

as in mortgage foreclosure, driving without license, drug possession.

Perhaps it is necessary violence to maintain orderly commerce, the common space, and preempt bad behaviors associated with otherwise neutral, private acts.

The defensive posture is the common good; the limited scope is forgoing deadly force.

But the citizen, too, must maintain a disciplined, armed non-violence, in case the state (the janjaweed) engages in an unjust, autoimmune violence.

Hence, a gun in every home.

Perfect Rest

Yr cancer is inevitable as love.
You didn't last forever. The pain
wasn't the main problem, unconsciousness
was. Dad cannot see or hear,
the walls of the house contain just dust,
that's it, and if he shows up as a ghost
I'm lost, all my theories false.

Dr. Cherry certified my cancer as a cyst.
A drupe, a stone, a past mistake.
I left the examining room elated,
and have gone on to conflate my happiness,
relief, with that of the whole village.
The message is: to the east and west, the self
which is carried around as a pound of garbage.

"I like to be kissed before I'm fucked."
And what is poetry anyway. Its role,
local and global. Well, I for one have no
friends or family sufficiently interested
to come to a reading. Don't take offense,
we prefer novels, and especially movies,

coffee, sugar, oil, parrots, ponies, you
name it. Seven goes to six. Prices
bust and burst, but life (and school) goes
on, or whatnot. Atomic bubble gum. Protein computer.
Grass roof. Sun spot. Perfect error.
In the mirror where everybody hides the body.

Finally, I have been going for walks, girls
with protection dogs, black flies in my eyes.
Peace of noon, bird siesta. August returns,
the snow flies. Did you survive summer,
beat the reaper? I hope so, and yr fern allies.
Perfect rest is priceless, paradise.

Meditation

There is no religion in meditation
but it's worth visiting with your mind
in the morning. What will you find?

Equally, think about the moose and nation.
Cleaning house no less than apocalypse,
food rations. The mind lights at random.

Sit ten minutes. Breathe in, out.
Counting, or imagining the mind's a horse
galloping leads to other thoughts, not

catastrophe but also not allowed. Visit
with your bones which will outlast
words and desires. In them there's a fire

banked low, where particles of sun are
stored and slowed, or stilled entirely.
That's where I reside. Not really,

not certainly, not virtually. Then
eyes open, flowering or snow falling, the day begins
no wiser, happier or myself.

Reverse Gestation

Cold, a killing cold
is the best defense against aliens. And viruses, bacteria
are our friends.

Perfect rest, perfect motion.
Another autumn, another election.
So aimless and sublime.

Back and forth, forth and back.
Rock and roll, spoon and bowl.
What a symmetry, calculus, trigonometry.

Measurements reduce violence.
Makes sense. Temperature measures change. Time's irreversible.
Change is all that's visible.

Learn the changes, then forget them.
Lost my timepiece, lost my metronome
now my music is ethereal.

Ethereal or dissonant,
the clash that brings you home from winter and starvation's wisdom.
"Unit, corps, God, country!"

Man's Machines

Might as well go to market.
Gather money, kindling. The economy
scary, debt deep, winter coming. Reminds
me of my youth, cold poor and scared
but living truth? Shit. Never
have I understood life's meaning,
significance. Not to say there is no purpose
necessarily, just I don't immediately get it.

Other hand, if you don't think too deeply
about death, this being but a dream, sleep
of a god snoring with apnea or who's alarm
goes off, wakes up for work, spring and expecting
spring's good as it gets. Rhodora in winter
completely forgets what its blossoms looked
like, how attractive to bees and flies!
It's probably healthy that everything dies.

The dire economy can bring us together
or lead us to war. It's cold then warm. Your lover
doesn't write letters anymore giving
thanks or encouragement.
Friends never really know each other,
nemesis. Just as it is impossible to say
what you mean, your closest lover's near but
external, forever. You're alone.

More than ever men have one mind
and finding it's as easy as flicking on the
tv, huckleberry, but that always was
the problem. We march to war in rows and back
in columns. Learning who you actually are
is difficult as sitting still
ten minutes without a thought or want.
Nothing to say. Nothing to do.

Interior solitude, imperative belonging.
Repetitive dreaming. Until you draw
a circle with a dot
at the center. Stop. Full stop.
On a dry rocky ridge, hot

or in a frozen swamp. One heron
and yourself. It is possible to hear
not far, a car, a train, a plane.

Peace Out

I can't blame the teenage girl for being forward,
then passive aggressive. It shouldn't make one angry;
she has her interests and that which bores her.

Or the adolescent boy for being antsy, a little loopy
and aloof. Under that hat he wants to be good,
is deeply disappointed with the world (and the food).

Robert Francis: the finest poet no one reads.
We care not. Such prisms of philosophy need
no acknowledgment. The catamount is only believed

to be extinct. The wildlife tree, a mere bole,
deep in the forest, far off the road, when it falls
takes many squirrel turbines and spider spans down with it.

Noon, Julian has nothing much to do
and likes it that way. That way nothing much gets done today.
Every man, every tree, lives with disabilities.

Crooked finger, rotten bole, under stars, over soils.
The I in my old poems is no longer me. The one
in this one will be someone else soon.

Injury

My face tells me nothing. Not nothing but nothing useful, the complications of aging humorously but not exactly how to avoid injury.

Permanent injury is a now popular cliché. At this age any injury could result in pneumonia, pain in bitterness for your peers, your jury.

What a headache I have! And never forget injury provokes at best only pity. Friends are merely friendly, they belong to the majority.

They forget your name and so should you, who are you? Even you don't know for sure. In relation to community, no change was noted in the registry.

Still, man's mercy, economy's ecology, there's some joy in being small, some joy in staying strong, and keeping death before you without perjury.

Unsafe to run the wind. A big stick might hit your head. Then the hip and heart and head will hurt, all three. Unfortunately.

I like a strong wind. Dangerous to go out in. As a fire or flood. I like the way we are at risk, not a risk-averse weasel. A carnivore, very hungry.

Pay money, take chances. Yo's an elegant contraction of you. Cool. Message from street to board: mongrel's rule. Democracy or tyranny.

Scared to die? Why? Take appropriate measures, descend through meditation. Be empty, rest. And to your friends and sons be as gravity.

Tired of death. It's what it is. Let's play sports, have sex, kayak to the huckleberries, fish for marvelous fish, live a wonderful life, give

generously.

Done blowing, O wild wind? Not yet? So be it. I lay my head
in your felt hands. The motion of the branches, evolutionary branches,
are my
guarantee.

That's all folks, 7:30. The sky is clear, the crows are out. The clouds
are with my mood commensurate. I should shout, having lived
prodigiously.

Immigration

I like immigrants, immigration. *Legal* immigration,
Jane passionately corrects. Actually my goal is a borderless world.
That's a new idea to her.
Gathering the neighborhood like family.
The men discuss sterilizing welfare mothers. I say You're working
around the edges,
humanity has exceeded the carrying capacity of the planet,
even those with jobs. And spouses. And houses.
Yet it's an idyll of an early summer evening, new cut grass,
two baseball teams of children playing in it. Safe from Pakistan.
News photos of Muslim refugees, women in blue robes, biblically
carrying children away from holocaust. The fundamentalist army
not far behind, beheading sinners, sure in its righteousness
as the Holy Roman Empire.

Somehow Joel Osteen the evangelist comes up
while talking about how the Catholic Church is irrelevant in North
America,
even Latin America and Africa are going evangelical.
Izzi likes Osteen, awesome extemporaneous speaker, no teleprompter,
up from bootstraps message. My wife says he's probably Jewish.
No one wants to go there.
Fortunately no one claims the Holocaust never happened or slavery was
voluntary.
What is the carrying capacity of the planet? Two children
have replacement value. In China is it each couple or each adult that
gets
one offspring? As life expectancy and standards rise,
family size diminishes. We draw together into greener, tighter cities
surrounded by farms surrounded by forests.
The children of three monotheistic religions, atheists and agnostics
play in city streets, work farm fields, explore forests, deserts,
grasslands, space.

Two ancient female poets: Enheduanna and Sappho
are a revelation. The clarity of their complaints:
lost lover, lost city.

Oh Pilot Me

—title from a poem by Robert Hayden

RNA or DNA polymerase, an enzyme, protein, attracted to promoter molecules in the polypeptide chain causing a zipper motion and transcription of the code, a duplication of codons, introns and exons, and so it goes, sharing and unsharing electrons.

These attractions and repulsions, coming near and going far in nanounits or light years, fail to explain things permanently but make possible the technology to live long and well, with personality.

It is a form of governance, the governance of elements, elements are now

apparently our gods. Learn all you can about their laws, their names, their needs, read their poems. Only the mentally unusually sound would,

given this knowledge, agree to the process of fertilization and mitosis.

However,

organisms go round then senseless via involuntary respiration.

Therefore, Pilot Oh Pilot Me.

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time

"Soon I will know who I am" —Borges

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time
committee meetings, board meetings.
Facing death was how they knew they were alive
or was it more about allocating resources
like yr Dad said.
It's hard to step outside what yr DNA tells you to do.
Nice tits.
Family farm, fight club. It's all one yet distinctions are
what separates the librarian, reflective man, from the road and bridge
crew.
That's a class statement. Us guys love
our children and will, circumstances dictating, fight for you.

* * *

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time
is more important to me than my wife. But there is no one left to fight
and no one knows me and I know no one well. That's good,
there is more space between people than I'd ever dared to hope.
I'm confused.
Meditator or gunfighter. Either could come to know himself,
flat abs, clear sight
with patience and discipline.
What's this:
know yourself?
Once yr knee or neck is smashed there's no getting up to fight.

* * *

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time
will grow old alone once I'm in the ground. He will live
with the question what was our purpose? He was managed by
the molecules we're made of, proteins, enzymes, amino acids, DNA.
Fucking DNA.
I'd rather be a rock.
But the rock is subject to
its elements. Thus, the periodic table and particle physics,
meiosis and mitosis and yes, democracy and self-governance,
all the colors of anthropology and ecology, windmills and sundials,

fission and fusion for evil and light
and the devil who exists to carry the load when we misbehave and fight
among ourselves.

* * *

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time
is how I know who I am.
Because the truth is always changing, depending on the meeting.
What's good.
Service to others is a safe bet. That service
may take many forms: fighting, meeting, teaching, making.
The fighting may be part of holding community together. Limited scope,
defensive posture.
How broadly we define community says everything. So,
we come to Mexico, a violent border and an unhappy history.
Or Gaza and Israel. Or Russia and just about everybody.
How can a people become a nation without resorting to violence or
incurring violent reaction?
Does it matter? Accept violence like any EMT and devote yourself to
what, beauty?
Why do I write about violence, I've almost never
had to fight.

* * *

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time
is nothing compared to the ocean which can take your children any
time.
The Nazis or janjaweed.
In peace we have our meetings.
When violence comes to the neighborhood the hierarchy of
communicants will hold or fold
it is then the peace work proves relevant.
Hold your clod of land.
Give way to the waves.
All I do not know.
I admire the writer who penetrates the unknown by describing that
which
is not himself.
His enemy,
anyone who wants to fight him all the time
helps him live outside himself.

Ricardo's Lunch

5th Ave. was shoulder to shoulder with
hungry lunch-seeking business men
and women. Ricardo unpacked
his horn nervously and a foot cymbal.
Spring, early street season, too cold
for most musicians but he needed money.
His lips kissed the cold metal mouthpiece.

Carrying the saw and the pulaski.
Cutting brush for a fire line high up,
where raptors and ravens fly. No sound
but wind if you could subtract the crew
working and dirty, joking during lunch.
A good year it had been sitting in the soil
feeling Ricardo's body on the mountainside.
Mountains moving as good a feeling.

Alone in his town, most neighbors at work,
housecleaning done, Ricardo settled down
with pen to write and ate lunch.
People = chickadees.
Clutch size, substrate, territory, gestation period.
Mating rituals. Use of alcohol and hallucinogens.
Forms of cancer, heart disease. Burial rites, memories.
Creation myths, beliefs for which there is no evidence.
Range: tundra to tropics.

Yogurt and Honey

Yogurt.

"I begin the day buying yogurt in a small favorite grocery store."
Not pizza, nor gatorade.

Bananas

although they are imported from afar and grown in monocultures.
Attract fruit flies in August.

Peaches

locally grown with rainwater. I ate all the farmer's peaches alone
stacking them by the railroad tracks.

Water—

rainwater, tap water, distilled water, carbonated water, spring
water—
deep gulps, infinite sips.

Nuts

in moderation, or not, unsalted, raw, replacing chips. His bowl
of filberts, almonds, walnuts quiet weekday mornings.

Edible plant parts—

roots, leaves, stems, flowers, fruit, buds. In olive oil
or butter.

Potatoes—

look on line how best to prepare. Baked or fried. With a little
fish or meat.

Tea and honey,

play and prayer. Swimming and running,
talking quietly.

Bread?

Bread's possible as the Bible. Each is liable
to bloat yr thoughts.

Wine and dandelions.

Dandelion wine's Ray Bradbury's story. Cans in a pantry, books on a

shelf
to the end of time.

Pasta
we used to call spaghetti, never noodles. I wonder if I can remember
how to make
grandma's sauce.

Tomatoes—
cherry, grape. Grab God's eye
going by.

The Invention of Zero

Zero.
By which nothing is divided.
No zero
no negative
no opposite
no hope
no Adam, no apple, no marriage, no morning.
No mirror
no knowledge
no God, no soul, no ear lobe, no Iliad, no Odyssey.
No universe
no black hole
no zodiac
no hero
no mission, no omission, no fission, no fusion.
No beanstalk
no tractor
no yellow
no 7:30, no wind, no window, no owl, no one.

“In 773, at Al-Mansur's behest, translations were made of the Siddhantas, Indian astronomical treatises dating as far back as 425 B.C.; these versions may have been the vehicles through which the “Arabic” numerals and the zero were brought from India into China and then to the Islamic countries. In 813 the Persian mathematician Khwarizmi used

the Hindu numerals in his astronomical tables; about 825 he issued a treatise known in its Latin form as *Algoritmi de numero Indorum*, Khwarizmi on Numerals of the Indians. After him, in 976, Muhammed ibn Ahmad in his “Keys to the Sciences”, remarked that if in a calculation no number appears in the place of tens, a little circle should be used “to keep the rows.” This circle the Arabs called *sifr*. That was the earliest mention of the name *sifr* that eventually became zero. Italian *zefiro* already meant “west wind” from Latin and Greek *zephyrus*. This may have influenced the spelling when transcribing Arabic *sifr*. The Italian mathematician Fibonacci (c. 1170-1250), who grew up in North Africa and is credited with introducing the decimal system in Europe, used the term *zephyrum*. This became *zefiro* in Italian, which was contracted to *zero* in Venetian.” –*Wikipedia*

“After my father’s appointment by his homeland as a state official in the customs house of Bugia for the Pisan merchants who thronged to it, he took charge; and in view of its future usefulness and convenience, had me in my boyhood come to him and there wanted me to devote myself to and be instructed in the study of calculation for some days. There, following my introduction, as a consequence of marvelous instruction in the art, to the nine digits of the Hindus, the knowledge of the art very much appealed to me before all others, and for it I realized that all its aspects were studied in Egypt, Syria, Greece, Sicily, and Provence, with their varying methods; and at these places thereafter, while on business, I pursued my study in depth and learned the give-and-take of disputation. But all this even, and the algorism, as well as the art of Pythagoras, I considered as almost a mistake in respect to the method of the Hindus (*Modus Indorum*). Therefore, embracing more stringently that method of the Hindus, and taking stricter pains in its study, while adding certain things from my own understanding and inserting also certain things from the niceties of Euclid’s geometric art, I have striven to compose this book in its entirety as understandably as I could, dividing it into fifteen chapters. Almost everything which I have introduced I have displayed with exact proof, in order that those further seeking this knowledge, with its pre-eminent method, might be instructed, and further, in order that the Latin people might not be discovered to be without it, as they have been up to now. If I have perchance omitted anything more or less proper or necessary, I beg indulgence, since there is no one who is blameless and utterly provident in all things. The nine Indian figures are: 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1. With these nine figures, and with the sign 0 . . . any number may be written.” – *Fibonacci, Leonardo of Pisa*

Nature's Intelligent Partner

The wood is stacked for winter.
One way out of the mind's limitations
is through other minds' contemplations.
The books are stacked for winter.

Yet even that cannot satisfy.
Failing to hold still for meditation
my teacher smiles, makes this observation:
The purpose of sitting's not to be satisfied

or satiated. Remain hungry,
cold, uncomfortable and counting enemies.
These, and fear, are our commonalities,
and the discipline of not hitting whenever angry.

You'll appreciate dying
quietly at home. Whichever season has been randomly selected will be
beautiful as ever
as a molecule of water is to all matter.
"In my life there were always too many things."

If there is no time, only change
the linear becomes circular.
Do not say north or south. You're
within the winter range

of chickadee, hawk, owl and heron.
River grapes, rose hips, the cedar waxwings'
repast. Their talk is my reminding
there is change and endurance.

Number and Verse

The question should not be in what ways writing and utterance trope each other, but how both are involved with number. Without relating the technology of writing to number (as opposed to sound or drawing), it is impossible to discuss it meaningfully as an aspect of versecraft.

Courage to write and courage to count. Read
The great poets and highly accomplished letters
Of leaders. Yet the war and the book have lives
Of their own. Vacuum house, analyze mankind.
His idea of himself. Ideas subsumed
By better ones unite people into one people.
I watch from my little bowl of nuts. Watch
The one red squirrel and the many gray.
Watch the nuthatch pair, platoon of chickadees.
Here is what I say: When we can go
From planet to planet on nothing but air,
Leaving behind a drop of water,
No burger bags blowin' in the sun,
I'll love my children, and my dogs will be happy.

What is needed is a way to pry apart the polar, mimetic fiction that undergirds discussions (even sympathetic ones) of writing and versification, and see how we can relate writing to measure. Roy Harris' investigations into the origin of writing make this connection possible.

Electronic millennium. A long silence
Wouldn't hurt. Not that the national debate
Should cease, it should proceed, passionate
And furious. Those who have studied the matter
And have something to say should write cogent
Opinion pieces on the totalitarian
Tendencies of orthodox religions,
The terminal contradiction of advancing
Democracy with the unitary military.
George Washington would not have approved
And even Lincoln vacillated between
The practicalities of preserving union
And the ideal of freeing slaves. The president
Carries his burden of matter, the physics

Of existence cannot change our aloneness
Or the butterfly's importance, the very
Last insects at the screens of August.
It is life we face and death we meet.

He argues that the origin of writing did not lie in the drawing of figures, or attempts to imitate speech, but in the recording of number. According to Harris, the oldest 'writing' that we have, like that on the 11,000-year-old Ishango bone, is in 'lines.' The surface is scored with rows of short, parallel strokes, which probably served a numerical function. We still use such scoring systems today on occasion.

OK, different strokes. But reading North's poems
And his predecessors' in which noun and verb
Are so far separated by modifiers,
Post-positioned prepositions, diversions
Into ditches, gardens, heavens, I don't know
What to do laugh or put the book down and eat
Several cookies. In other words, anything goes,
There truth resides. 1/3 life in suburbs,
1/3 on the subway, and the last third
On the mountain. A fourth hallucinating
In heaven. That's how it goes. You get what you believe.
Bones in mud. It's always possible I suppose
That for nine months analogous or symmetrical
With gestation our souls wander call it limbo,
Doing the limbo and harassing the living
With unanswerable questions, finally accepting
Free molecular rent in a cubic meter
Of interstellar space, a rose hip.

Harris speculates about counting by scoring:

What is relevant for our present purposes is the fact that counting is associated in many cultures with primitive forms of recording which have a graphically isomorphic basis . . . The iconic origin of such recording systems is hardly open to doubt: the notch or stroke corresponds to the human finger . . .

Partridgeberry, mugwort, mats of raspberry,
Cranberry, bearberry, autumn eleagnus,
Autumn Nocturne, Autumn Leaves, the changes

To the tunes and the scientific names.
When it doesn't matter what you do
You're probably doing something new.
That's a woodpecker. That's a moth. I'm bounded
By my surroundings, I feel at home.
Could be Schenectady. Could be Troy.
One of many small cities in which to while
Away my anonymity. Be specific.
Not asphalt but impermeable surface.
Not trees but mature stems. *Quercus rubra*—
Quality veneer. Into such a garden
Have a victor and a fool penetrated.

In short, the rows of strokes are graphically isomorphic with just that subpart of the recorder's oral language which comprises the corresponding words used for counting. It makes no difference whether we 'read' the sign pictorially as standing for so many fingers held up, or scriptorially as standing for a certain numeral.

In a crowded world every action results
In an equal and overwrought reaction.
Yet, all the energy recycles
And there is not one thermal unit more or less
When all is said and won. Even when the tribes
Were isolated behind mountain ranges
And rushing rivers, they sought each other out
For trading and for taking. Humanity
Is lonely. Humor is the only remedy
And going to your daily discipline
The only way past Monday. Join the torrential
Flow of words, emotion, wit and erudition.
It is embarrassing to see a good writer
Work himself into a lather, having
Something to say. A system of beliefs
To illustrate, characters dressed accordingly.
Gardens and wilderness in which to wander.
A cave with a view. The plumbing problem never
Resolves. Fax your results. We'll be working late.

Along with other evidence, this leads him to argue that the invention of writing—or the division of writing and drawing into separate functions—occurred when the graphic representation of number shifted from the

token-iterative system that appears on the Ishango bone, to type-slotting.

Electricity is occult enough for me.
Excessive classifying could be fascist!
Yet how else can one organize people
Into contexts. By their associations.
Family, work, habits, each assigned
A day of the week, moon of the month.
Poets rhyme, jazz musicians count time.
There is more than one way to make war. By
Declaration, by punishing offenses
Against the law of nations, by granting letters
Of mark and reprisal, by making rules
Concerning captures on land and water, by
Suppressing insurrections and repelling invasions,
Erecting forts, magazines, arsenals,
Dock yards and other needful buildings. Today
I face the blank page between the finished pages.

Harris gives the following example of what he means:

The progression from recording sixty sheep by means of one 'sheep' sign followed by sixty strokes to recording the same information by means of one 'sheep' sign followed by a second sign indicating 'sixty' is a progression which has already crossed the boundary between pictorial and scriptorial signs.

When my grandmother considered it favorable
That I would be a writer, she had in mind
Clear commentary from which many people
Would derive meaning. No such luck. My writings
Are like the flicking tail of that flycatcher,
And I am the flycatcher, weighing but an ounce.
My grandfather's rough-hewn peasant chairs
Are well known by my sons though they never knew him
And the chairs were not hewn, just owned, by him.
One is in a corner of the room and two
Are scrimmaged around a computer screen.
Computers post-date him and cars post-date
His father and so on. If the grid collapses,
The crops fail and the roads close, some will be forced

Across boundaries among boulders, naming snakes
And stars according to memory.
They will be hungry, mortal and strong.

A token-iterative sign-system is in effect equivalent to a verbal sublanguage which is restricted to messages of the form 'sheep, sheep, sheep, sheep . . .', or 'sheep, another, another, another . . .', whereas an emblem-slotting system is equivalent to a sublanguage which can handle messages of the form 'sheep, sixty'. Token-iterative lists are, in principle, lists as long as the number of individual items recorded. With a slot list, on the other hand, we get no information simply by counting the number of marks it contains.

When this change occurred it opened 'a gap between the pictorial and scriptorial function of the emblematic sign', which had been previously inseparable in the counting represented by rows of slashes.

No book I know tells if blue cohosh
Caulophyllum thalictroides—a barberry—
Is edible. Other barberries are
But that blue berry looks risky to me.
And May-apple—Podophyllum—other
Than the fruit itself which is definitely
Sweet. So I read, not sure of myself.
There is a patience with which to wait out anger,
And a patience with which to endure ignorance.
The job is everything. It is freedom
And purpose and religion. It is acceptance
And shelter and sustenance. Last night
We were watching Tweet's show: groveling before
The rich pharisee's judgements. I said no
Amount of money could make me grovel
Before that guy. His toupe's gayer than his lisp.
But who am I? You think bullets won't kill?
I'm the guy they put before a wall and shoot
Then eat lunch. But that feeling passed quickly.

This semiological gap made writing possible because it meant that signs could be manipulated to 'slot', or identify, anything whatsoever. The open-ended quality of the scriptorial sign was a necessary precondition for the development of writing systems.

Lately I've been copying wholesale
From the great poems, lines and ideas not my own
Or owned by all? It's ok, I can be ignored
Or appreciated in a future city,
By a future shore. The honest man can
Only recognize what he loves and point to it.
That Borges poem called In Praise of Darkness.
Emerson and snow. A meditation
That bumps serenely, with acceptance,
Between things and thoughts. It is said one should
Know for whom, to whom one is writing.
These are letters to those who love letter writing.

As Harris points out, no writing system is accurately phonetic. Even the alphabet only highlights certain phenomena in the speech stream. The reason for this is that alphabetic writing did not begin as a simpler or more accurate way to record speech than other writing systems, but as an easier way to write.

A possible cancer had taken me
To the edge of my endurance. Pokeweed,
Poisonous, became attractive. Red stems
And juicy black berries. I had packed warm clothes
And pain killers. Why the warm clothes if this
Was to be my last walk? To die in comfort
Without a fly's buzz. Overlooking a ravine,
Sea of mountains, dawn. But it proved a false alarm.
Now Sunday will be a holy day of plant
Identification. Nothing better
Than lying in leaf litter, skin drying
To a taut drum. Ravens stay away!
Until cougar's had his fill! Instead
I showed the boys pokeweed growing among blackberries
And taught them the differences and uses.

Through a radical reduction in the number of signs, the alphabet simplified the scriptorial system in and of itself. The evolution of writing therefore may look like this: simple forms of counting preceded the complications of pictorial representation, which in turn led to simplification of the writing system in cultures that adopted the alphabet.

I was running uphill, parallel to
The Taconics extending northward into
Vermont (I find Vermonters in their jalopies
Annoying but admire them for planning
To arrest the president for war crimes) when
I happened upon a flock of cedar waxwings—
Said to be a gentle and politic bird—
Sharing—very orderly—dried frozen grapes
On the vine. (Rose hips, buckthorn, ash, pokeweed.)
I tried one, too, the two seeds in my mouth
Keeping me company down the mountain.
I see no downside whatsoever
To compensating for global warming,
Constructing the green energy economy.
New inventions may facilitate
Our transportation to other planets.
Yesterday a young man, Barack Obama,
Won Iowa. I'm hopeful he will
Articulate an international vision,
A world order in which each neighborhood's
Good as another. I have no particular
Love for writers; they're a dime a dozen.
But so are chickadees and I love them!

Discussing the power of inscriptions of number, Harris points out:

Counting is in its very essence magical, if any human practice at all is.
For numbers are things no one has ever seen or heard or touched. Yet
somehow they exist, and their existence can be confirmed in quite
everyday terms by all kinds of humdrum procedures which allow mere
mortals to agree beyond any shadow of a doubt as to 'how many' eggs
there are in a basket or 'how many' loaves of bread on the table.

True, nature would be a stern, unforgiving
Mistress too, and man is but her right hand
Acting on her command. How cold! How hot!
The individual doing what he loves or not.
Trees and cities. Herons, hawks. What we fail
To govern in ourselves, nature will.
We caught the killer and his gorillas,
Now let's go home, let the "innocent" choose
Up sides. A good thing was done but the tyrant

Should've been undone through global governance.
Writing is divination using rhymes
And estimations. Words like mammals
Come near your sleeping head. Last night I emerged
From the hum of our refrigerator
Under a hazy, phaseless moon. The peepers
Were an exact expression of my happiness.

Or, one might add, for how many stanzas there are in a poem, or lines in a stanza, or stresses, feet, or syllables in a line, or occurrences of particular syntactical or grammatical patterns, and so on. As every serious student of versification has always understood, versification is about counting language.

5:30-6 write poetry,
6-7 shit, shave and shower, stretch
Then get dressed, 7-7:30
Clean house, 7:30-8 drive to work
8-6 work (except Monday and Friday
Work 8-4, basketball 4-6)
6-7 drive home, shop, help make dinner
7-8 eat dinner, read paper,
Watch McNeil-Lehrer News Hour,
8-9 play trumpet, study plants, type poems
9-10 watch TV Mon: Murphy, Cybil,
Tues: Frazier, Grace, Wed: Roseanne, Ellen,
Thurs: Seinfeld, Friends, Fri: go out to dinner,
10-11 read, except Tues watch
NYPD Blue, Fri: Friday Night Lights,
11 sleep. I could send this to the networks,
Get a gizmo in my box. I hope my
Schedule won't be interrupted for war.
My dentist asked had I seen this morning's
Press conference, didn't it just scare the shit
Out of you. I said your bill is what scares
The shit out of me. But here I am, writing
And the sphere's still turning. Or should I say
Burning. As long as you write one poem per day
You've left a little litter in the world.

The reason to write verse is less to score the voice than to imbue words with the magical quality of counting. That is why meter, or measure, is

at the heart of debates over all verse forms, including free verse.

Vigorous wind, voracious ocean,
Many merciless hard frosts, hurricanes.
The bed of a human, its smell and warmth
36 teeth, 46 chromosomes, 2 feet, a loose dime,
61 summers, some soot, some sand,
Thunderstorms. I wake up to a lightning strike
And my dream incinerates. When they say
Life is but a dream, that's what they mean.
The writer working hard, telling the story
Of what happened yesterday or yesteryear,
A man's born to a country not his choosing,
Let labor flow like capital, of mere being!
Pomegranate juice, broccoli, arugula,
Brussel sprouts, cabbage, cauliflower,
Collard greens, kale, radishes, turnips,
Garlic, leeks, scallions, onions, 2 lbs
Swordfish, tomatoes (8 medium),
3 cups almonds, carrots, a sweet potato,
Winter squash, cantaloupe, mangoes, watermelon.
2 daily writing exercises,
50 words on any subject: complaint, headache.
The imagination applies a
Countervailing pressure to reality.
Writing badly is the best revenge.

Number is one of the creative grounds of poetry, and the idea that writing grew out of counting is the missing link in studies of the graphic in versification. It is almost uncanny that lines of verse look exactly like the most primitive ways of counting—parallel scorings that can be numbered.

What you do to one side of the equation
You gotta do to the other. Isolate
The variable. Combine like terms. Metaphors
And analogs are reduced to least common
Denominators. Multiply through (parentheses).
Write a new equation after each operation.
Inscribe neatly. Check your work. Imagine
That if you're wrong, the astronauts burn.
Change the signs which will avoid going

The wrong way down the number line. Zero
Is the middle of your universe.
There it is, calm, comfortable as an egg
On a spoon. That is, before possibilities
Become probabilities. This is just
Another equation manipulated
With opposable digits. For at the ends
Of your guns is the earliest calculator
A magical machine which converts
Numbers to words and words to numbers,
Measures the mists, frequency and wavelength,
Of the material penumbra.

Verses are countable in exactly the way that token-iterative digits are countable, from either end of the sequence. Each one indicates only its singularity, not a number. Every poem in lines effaces, or predates, the distinction between writing and drawing in the same way as the lines on the Ishango bone.

Outside the Circle

I am outside the circle of sex. Just as well. Population control,
the biome's survival instinct. Or I'm old. Look
in mirror, skin over bones. Young girls
on bicycles, running, have that granddaughter smile for me,
all is safe, well. Much is well.

The neighborhood safe,
the nation a non-violent helpmate among nations. Until
food shortages, weather crises, nuclear mischief apply.
Police patrols. I was proud of Massachusetts
voting to decriminalize reefer. Let's go all the way:
free all non-violent offenders from their cells! Force police
out of cruisers to walk the streets and say hello.
What else can we try:

Open the border with Mexico. Let labor
flow like capital.

What has this to do with the self,
the temperamental, fragile self. The one that leaves no footprint
in eternity. No smell.

Not like a figwort

Not like a figwort but not an aster, either. Could he be a buttercup
with sepals, no petals, but sepals like petals? Alan is a bluebeech,
an ash if his books sell. Quick shake hands. Zach's bald ok, a
magnolia, cone-like fruits a bridge to his neanderthal father.
When did Ben become a chestnut lover? It's said women are
practical
but there's much variation in their leaves, ovaries. Many are older,
stumps, snags for peckers and porcupines, teachers, feeders,
seeders.

What did the wood thrush sing
teaching its young thrush meanings?

Sometimes a mushroom. Did you know such fungi are mostly protein?
Mushrooms could replace meat, and the dead, the dead's feet, white
as pyrola, could replace the living. Well, we worry. Will we bad luck

be extinguished. Denizens of convenience stores think who cares, will
/ beat the reaper? Hope sempiternally springs. Things rarely clear
as sun among the sundews. Eating huckleberries from your kayak.
What Paulinaq says is live your life and then your death until
nothing's left.

Then thou shalt be bereft

of the heavy sackcloth of the soil, soul.

Said to Mrs. Buckthorn good poets imitate great poets steal.
I think she's more an apple tree. Or pear. Good to eat,
amenable to loving. Rose or Ericaceae the differences make the
difference. Emerson and Rylin Malone are dead. The dead
are dumb, the dust won't speak. And this deep, dull and dark
blessing's a horizontal reserve. Moonlit. Mr. Hickory is actually a yellow
birch,

holy and exfoliating. Busy spilling seed on the surface of the snow.

Teaching essay

writing, algebra, earth science, branches of government.

I would be a cypress, cedar, branches calligraphy brushes, divorced from
desert.

It takes a divorce for one to know one knows no one not only one's wife
but your very sons who will always choose the open flower bud.

Good, as they should. Their bones are your bones, strange bones, and a
strange selection of their words. They are *Uvularia sessifolia* (wild oats)
and *Polygonatum biflorum* (Solomon's seal). They outlast the
holocaust

or not, they're made of matter. These windows need a good cleaning.

Leaf-raking. Dusting for ghosts. Ah, sweet peace, perfect rest, there are
no ghosts

adults are trees, teens are shrubs, and children are herbaceous.

Shape of the Institution

I have the shape of the institution.
Each email address is a human.

They are known by their words and actions.
The whole wide world is just a fraction

of all I do not know. Expansion
and contraction, breathe in, out, meditation

on existence, non-existence, creation
and duration. I have no explanation

for fusion, fission, taxonomic relations
or artificial classification.

More I do not know: locomotion
by combustion, electron separation

and transportation via superconduction
which supports the idea of the unified nation.

What girls are like behind their eyes. Masturbation
a useful restraint on overpopulation.

The story of a life, my life, any life, cohesion
must be rationed, conjured, a fiction

about a vexed, tenacious town, its rail station
truck stop, high school, night spots, recreations

the temporary citizens enact visions
dream-like orations, ballets, conflagrations

to in the end receive in annals honorable mention
from family, friends, neighbors, colleagues, institutions.

Adnate to the Funicle

Accepting aloneness, incomplete solitude, imperfect rest. The garden wasted, pumpkin patch planted late, potatoes untasted left in ground.

A thousand email addresses, each unique represents a flame of passion, compassion, desperation or depression. To understand, to know's

impossible. It is therefore only reasonable to observe the shadows on the mountain, the actions of the dreamer which tell us something,

little, nothing of his dream. It's a simple secret shared, longevity. The half breed John Russell says it right, the

date and place don't matter, dry desert or cold mountainside, lush bottomland, soulless or hospitable, contagious hospital.

The best laugh's death's, a perfect escape, perfect error, perfect rest. Their solicitude's unnecessary, grief is temporary, life goes on,

you go under, underemployed, the undertaker's never unemployed. Forensics prove an ovary with two chambers, ovule adnate to the funicle.

The Happy Tectonics

The Scariest Stanza in All of Poetry

Numerous number systems beyond the real:
complex numbers, octonions, omnions which can eat whole black holes.
It's axiomatic that your personal history, preferences, how you feel
account for nothing at all.

\$30 buys a flock of chickens for a needy family (International Rescue
Committee)

\$29 gets a girl a school uniform (CARE), for \$300 you can stock a fish
pond (Heifer International)

\$69 can start a female entrepreneur in the sewing business (Mercy
Corps)

\$5 will buy a bed net that protects a family from mosquitoes (Against
Malaria)

20th century experiments demonstrated that electrical charge is
quantized; that is, it comes in
multiples of individual small units called the elementary charge, e ,
approximately equal to 1.602
 $\times 10^{-19}$ coulombs (except for particles called quarks which have charges
that are multiples of
 $1/3e$).

Why has the experimentalism of the avant-garde, which has failed in the
novel, succeeded in
poetry? Because poetry is *always* experimental; while the novel, on the
contrary, by its nature,
cannot be . . . which is to say that experimentalism is synonymous with
poetry, and that applied
to the novel, it leads simply to the substitution of the novel with poetry.
—Alberto Moravia

Man made the town, Fibonacci inflated zero to be the wheel
around which the universe turns and language is the soul
walking and talking quietly or going angrily to war.
“Counting is in its very essence magical, if any human practice is at all.
For numbers are things no one has ever seen or heard or touched.”
As are words.

Joan Didion thought the scariest stanza in all of poetry

begins Row, row, row your boat gently
down the stream. The elements, the material penumbra,
irresolvable for the mortal, readily dissolve in words and numbers.

Defiance

The Jewish brothers in Defiance were definitely tough.
One wanted to kill many Germans, the other to save many Jews.
The German soldiers were expendable, unmarried, unremarkable.
Each little death was very little, a little spittle in a big wind.

Fast forward to my friend's son's bar mitzvah or daughter's
coming of age ceremony. Food is abundant, the music frenetic,
the rabbi paid. Gifts generous but not obvious.
Wealth does not obviate death and we know it.

Here too we have natural leaders. Youth basketball coaches,
school principals and, again, interpreters of prayers. When
violence comes to the neighborhood they are who we'll first look to
for governance and guns. Unless have you read The Admirable
Crichton?

Boredom, boredom conflated with loneliness, may be a sign
of good luck. To live a good length or light year away from man's
bad breath, allergenic perfumes, sickening flatulence and shed hair.
But you are drawn back into the debate about perfection by your own
erection.

While teaching at the old city jail I have learned this: only meditation
upon the periodic table can save your soul. From itself.
Imagining the world without the self will make you whole.
What else is there to say. Do less until one thing's done well.

After the war the brothers started a small trucking company
in the Bronx. Grateful for such peace, the accounting
was relaxing. They thought back to how they met their wives, naked
before the bombs and bullets. How they lost and found themselves in
what happened.

Uncertainty

—with a line by Pico Iyer

There cannot be two identical things in the world. Two
hydrogen atoms
offer infinite locations within their shells for electrons.
Thus, nothing can be definitely eventually known.
All to the good
because golf and chess and basketball, as well as
mathematics, language and genetic recombination
are systems
for discovering the possible (which is more attractive than
the probable)
in what we thought we thought about the sun and clouds.

In Borges' The Parable of the Palace, the poet's attempt
to replicate
the world in a word results in what, surprisingly, is
his termination
personal obliteration a piece of anti-matter that
occupies no known shell in this or any other instantiation.
Got the plot?
We are "moving through some allegory between a City of Hope,
where history
has been abolished, and a City of History, where hope can be slipped in
only
as contraband."

Actually, the recombinations
which make prediction and intuition fortunately hopeless and each
individual
an experiment
gone well or wrong, are represented by equations of such complexity
they differ
not at all from the very stars and neurons whose interactions we wish
to count.
The world keeps up or ahead of the collective attention span by offering
inexorable expansion
or otherwise rapidly contracting universes, big bang by big crunch.

I like that, I like that I can't know what I'm doing (until it's done).

Therefore,
faith and understanding
(hope and history) become one absolutely fluid quantum motion, a
lovely early
Spring morning
a thunderstorm, a terrifying and (for someone) final tornado or
volcano.

Oh well.

From his earliest published work, Ronnow displays a fascination with
death,
the world without the self, a ridiculous consideration considering time's
geological pace
 6.5×10^{10} sunsets and sunrises over mountains and deserts (for every
merchant, traveler)
themselves rising and setting via magmas, oceans, tectonics, meteors,
forever.

Do your homework I said to Zach. Why bother was his attitude.

I explained

time is an illusion, an invention man made, there is only change. Birds
know this.

But the calendar and colors, genus and species, bacteria and galaxies,
are the innumerable wonders about which Sophocles said man's
most wonderful

why because we can identify or classify birds by the complexity or
beauty
of their songs.

The Happy Tectonics

Next to my son's anger
plate tectonics are nothing
to me. His unhappiness
was caused by me.
His purpose and mine
is to catch photons and
store them in our bones.
Time measures change
which continues without self-doubt.
There is no self there.
Therefore, why care about
my son's anger
or my guilt?

Is it possible as Deutsch
suggests that the changes
a self-aware organism can
applying the scientific method
instantiate are innumerable
compared to those of the sun
or any big bang?
Therefore, one must care
about the harm you've done
or the good you'd do.
As Stevens proved
the essential activity's
to imagine the world
then test it against the breeze.

What good is philosophy
without a confession
I sometimes hit
whenever angry
and can kill given
opportunity and permission.
My knowledge of enduring
seeds and periodic
elements is limited
by my impatience.

If I could stop
circle with a dot
breathing
perhaps then I would
understand myself. But
what is there to know about the self?

Long ago, according to Borges,
Shakespeare imposed
a self-imposed silence
on himself. He knew
what, that perfect acts,
accurate and factual,
actually requiring
microscopes and telescopes
for growing small and going far
take you to the very space a
gentle breeze and ridiculous bird
occupy at the end of the mind
at the end of your life.

As Arpad Vass writes:

“Death initiates a complex process by which the human body
gradually reverts to dust
but minerals may fill the cracks and voids, bonding the hydroxyapatite
and allowing the bones to join . . .”
in the happy tectonics
of the earth’s plates.

Mom's Eulogy

It's already hard enough to say anything accurately
without further obfuscating and camouflaging the soul.
The faces in the funeral pews are impassive, impatient
and the dead woman cares not what's said, isn't even present.

The poet gets innumerable do-overs, it's one of man's wonders,
revises his vision of his mother and plays her piano, posthumously.
Why not say it simply? Hers was a comity
and a tragedy. As are ours. And perform the history that surrounds us.

Are caskets boats? The ship of death rides Charon's waves
or perhaps on that solitary day you happily kayak to the huckleberries.
Is the deeper sadness incomplete achievement or never to have tried?
Any attempt to decide this question for others is to badly behave.

The pablum of Christianity, esp. the Catholics, re the after life
must be rejected. It's necessary. To be replaced by community,
perfection of the human project, nature's intelligent partner.
Dusty, sadly habitable houses along the funeral route, shapeless

people crossing themselves when ambulances or hearses pass.
I wanted to describe the sweetness of her life, how she was part
of the problem and part of the solution. How love and evolution
are passed like loaves from person to person down the generations.

Find the humor in the cholera. When my father died
he waved like a surfer riding a wave or a clown riding
an elephant out the circus tent. Mom follows the same law.
The many ways a spear can pierce a warrior's jawbone or armor.

Wings of Desire

Last night's Wim Wenders film Wings of Desire, not starring Adam Sandler,
great in the great tradition of Metropolis, Fellini, Children of Paradise, Ikiru, Open City.
This is not comedy though it can be funny overhearing people thinking,
the randomness of thought, data dots, circles with dots, sadness and silliness,
silly sadness, confusion, rarely a clear thought, not one logical lucid progression. Deep art.

I'd like to do better than my best so far, write something with hydroxyapatite
that won't gather dust then become dust a neuron of sweetness, an early morning bicyclist, a lost ghost or fallen angel

any form from which death might abstain or forego appetite.
Appearing to meander from subject to subject is my practice. Looking for solutions to the equations. Learning the changes then forgetting them.
The expressions emanating from mortal minds are broken stamens, sticky stigmas.

Striving for immortality,
some Spanish philosopher (who looks like Don Quixote) says he understands and it's alright.

I will read what he wrote and probably agree
but is he immortal? Not his body, but his thoughts.
True, I say, but this also: Not his mind, but his thoughts. Unchanging and finite. Put them in a hatbox and pass them on as heirlooms.

To overhear the secret thoughts of others. Sharing and unsharing electrons, disrobing
and bathing. That is the purpose of poetry. Gargoyle twice. Did Wim give each thought its own voice or use the same voice for all thoughts, every whim.

This Summer, As Ever

This summer, as ever, there's much to do.
But only one or two things I want to do.

I told Alan that, like him, I'm never bored.
But today, like a teenager, I'm both tired and bored.

The long expanse of summer stretches forward. Alan plans
the next 2 years in advance, always moving forward. I can't plan

the next 2 hours, sitting on my arse, undecided whether
to clean the house, make a list of prospective donors, or check the 5-day
weather

forecast. Fires out west, hurricanes south, drought here
in the east where the garden phlox withers and the corn's stunted. We
hear

prophecies of armageddon, doom, but humans may go on another
thousand, million or billion years
undaunted. What is that to you. A day alone in your room and a year

are inexplicable. Now and then a vacation, baseball game, night of love.
A divorce, a death, a drouth. To survive and prosper we must love

all of it, insect infestations and world wars, cloud curlicues and square
dances, work
and weekends off. Knowing the unknowable = never knowing how the
world works.

Cleaning Out Their House

Pocket knives, tape measures.
An extensive collection of coins.

Nails, screws, numerous sizes, and sets
of nail clippers, files, polishes and brushes.

Shoes, always shoes. And dresses.
Shirts and ties. Loud and quiet.

The sick and the dead are forever quiet,
never quite quiet. Our solicitude's unnecessary.

Playing cards, backgammon games,
chess. Every move's a variation on the next.

And so it is with words, numbers,
shapes and sizes. Feet and hands,

knees and eyes. Why and where and how won't matter
once we divide the bags of clothes

among the poor and destitute. It's not too hard
to laugh too hard. The son and daughter deliver them

and then go home. Letters, wallets, clocks and watches.
Photographs in which the name and face don't match.

Watching Homer Struggle

Watching Homer struggle
to explain how a god wounded by a mortal
cannot die but may thereafter live with minor pain

and the humor when that god
complains to Jove that His supervision of His daughter
is inadequate and His Love too unconditional

while Diomed (or Tydides)
wreaks havoc on the Trojans and Hector
gives it back (in kind)

anatomically correct descriptions
of spears piercing jawbones and groins
sons without fathers hunting and fishing thereafter

alone. Written
amazingly presciently!
as a metaphor for Vietnam (our war)

forgotten consensually
as this generation slips lazily away
to Hades (on Huck Finn's raft)

where the lights are always blue, gentian actually,
supper's served at 4 and former adversaries
pass the heavy hanging time playing pinochle (and pool).

We're selling the house to pay the taxes.
Pallas Athena wars among the men
from the axle of her chariot

and Venus is injured by Diomed,
standing in the field of battle where she never should have been,
in her adorable hand.

What has this to do with Solomon in jail.
Not the Jewish king, a black American male,
same thing.

Your children can be failed at school and marched to war.
You can be taxed and sent to gaol for the honor of it.
anyone lived in a pretty how town.

We have no obligation
to perform the Iliad or read poems and even Homer
considers Achilles effete (compared to Hector)

and Odysseus is wrong even when he's right.
Therefore, modern man explores
the mathematics of circles in coordinate planes and their tangents

(when) (once) (soon)
the secret of warp speed is discovered
expansion of the species will be limitless and permanent.

f(x)

Have some fun.
Presentation of self.
Afterlife functional illusion.

If your memories don't heart attack or cancer out
or from traffic accident
who will effortlessly flush them out?

You must give yourself to man
be more selfless.
Do one thing well. Flute.

History final. F is for fiction.
Nature's philosophical partner
afraid, affectionate, forceful, confused!

Within a tradition, fine to know what you're doing.
Polka dots and moonbeams. I'm old fashioned.
Noh, opera, film.

File with business cards.
What's the offer?
Free marketing. Unusual reflections.

Why fight fires, floods?
Hurricanes and other acts of the Father. As for man's
fate, what has this to do with the temperamental, fragile self.

Power failure
just as we were fixing dinner.
The white egret ate fish after fish, one then another then another,
forever. . .

The Real Turtle Soup

Is it the good turtle soup or merely the mock? —Cole Porter

It's only a paper-mache
moon, they say, too cool,
too full of interstellar space
to sympathize or stress about
lovers, kings and fools.

Or is it? According to Deutsch
the so-called final ignition
into outer space
is a product of man's meditations
moving, as if via gravitation

the magician to the other end
of the expanding universe. Sure,
in your computer. Meanwhile, nursed
in a nursing home, mewling and peeing
as accurately predicted by Shakespeare

my old Marine, an ex-sailor, bitter
at life's ending, waited
too long to dispatch with dignity.
All alone, as in Corbiere's poem,
old soldiers are fated

to fight unnecessary wars
as we all are. Except for the fact that
every helium and hydrogen atom
ever born or made (whatever you believe)
has taken positions, passionate

and predetermined as republicans and dobermans
over eons and epochs. Thus
I don't think it behooves us much to care
if we're getting too little clean air or
bacteria are better adapted than us. This

obsession with identity, survival
a name and a leg of lamb is lame

even uninspired. The entire universe
including the professional baseball season
is canceled when you're dead. No blame.

Nineteen Minutes to Bedtime

Jack just had a big fight with his son Zach about it. He said
I'm tired of hearing how you're too tired to do your homework. You're
not too tired to play basketball or Xbox. That was that after Zach said
Whatever.

Visiting the nursing home you think Never
will I allow myself to live long enough to end like that, that's
a fact. But promises are broken all the time, to others and the self,
and that one probably will be too unless your face is shattered
into shards of broken glass, by accident.

Then it will be quiet, too quiet.

Day by day goes by until the day you receive news of your disease,
personal, unique, irrevocable, musical and factual, withal.

That's that you think but in fact it's not. You discover (circle with a dot)
dying's

much like living. That that's true until the body just stops barking,
breathing.

Forever.

Salvation in the details (sub-atomic particles). Granite
or sandstone, ash or oak, Odysseus or King Lear. Get it? Not yet.
For someone who doesn't want to be anonymous, Jack's anonymity
runs deep.

His work sunk in a tar pit or peat. The worthwhile effort is to meditate
on that,
accept and repeat.

Popper v. Niebuhr

Conflict is inevitable and coercion's vital for resolving it.
—Reinhold Niebuhr

All conflicts are resolved via coercion, implied or applied, of the dominant party over the denied (Niebuhr).
Not news at the 2nd St. jail. But the Constitution provides for moderation, persuasion and elections as way stations, stopgaps, safe havens before the decision's taken to go to war. Civil war, daily low intensity warfare is unavoidable when chambers of commerce and large corporations wrestle naked and who are the 1% controlling 25% of the wealth, name names, hold a french revolution over it. This space I write from's safe, comfortable but what about a Taco Bell cashier with 4 kids x 3 men who came and went when they found how human her bleeding and complaining was, how voluble, not faked.

This obtains when you consider Niebuhr: "That the limitations of the human imagination, the easy subservience of reason to prejudice and passion, and the consequent persistence of irrational egoism, particularly in group behavior, make social conflict an inevitability in human history, *probably to its very end.*" (emphasis mine)

respiratory tract infection, hunger pains

Popper drops by: "Their story that democracy is not to last forever is as true, and as little to the point, as the assertion that human reason is not to last forever, since only democracy provides an institutional framework that permits reform without violence, and so the use of reason in political matters. It is clear that this attitude must lead to a rejection of the applicability of science or of reason to the problems of social life—and ultimately to a doctrine of power, of domination and submission."

split lip, fever blister

Cynical nihilist Niebuhr: "Educators who emphasize the pliability of human nature, social and psychological scientists who dream of 'socializing' man and religious idealists who strive to increase the sense of moral responsibility, can serve a very useful function in society in humanizing individuals within an established social system and in purging the relations of individuals of as much egoism as possible. In

dealing with the problems and necessities of radical social change they are almost invariably confusing in their counsels because they are not conscious of the limitations in human nature which finally frustrate their efforts. So persistent are the moralistic illusions about politics in the middle-class world, that any emphasis upon the second point will probably impress the average reader as unduly cynical. In America our contemporary culture is still pretty firmly enmeshed in the illusions and sentimentalities of the Age of Reason."

terror, runny nose

An apoplectic Popper: "And being a typical historicist, he accepts the judgment of history as a moral one; for [Heraclitus] holds that the outcome of war is always just: 'War is the father and king of all things. It proves some to be gods and others to be mere men, turning these into slaves and the former into masters . . . One must know that war is universal, and that justice—the lawsuit—is strife, and that all things develop through strife and by necessity.'"

lonely physics, national purpose

Poppa Popper proceeds: "Sweeping historical prophecies are entirely beyond the scope of scientific method. The future depends on ourselves, and we do not depend on any historical necessity. This prophetic wisdom is harmful, the metaphysics of history impede the application of the piecemeal methods of science to the problems of social reform. We may become the makers of our fate when we have ceased to pose as its prophets."

fatal heart attack, fatty acids

Reinhold, while drinking orange juice: "Conflict is inevitable, and in this conflict power must be challenged by power. Since political conflict, at least in times when controversies have not reached the point of crisis, is carried on by the threat, rather than the actual use, of force, it is always easy for the casual or superficial observer to overestimate the moral and rational factors, and to remain oblivious to the covert types of coercion and force which are used in the conflict."

alphabugs, antibiotics

Doc Wheeler runs the 2nd St. jail keeping the High School Dropout Prevention Program

breathing. The Sheriff's Dept. provides guards, a metal detector, one man with a gun (encased), door buzzer (in out), sign in sheet, breakfast and lunch. None too clean, not too tidy.

Niebuhr goes nuts: "All social cooperation on a larger scale than the most intimate social group requires a measure of coercion. While no state can maintain its unity purely by coercion neither can it preserve itself without coercion. The inability of human beings to transcend their own interests sufficiently to envisage the interests of their fellow men as clearly as they do their own makes force an inevitable part of the process of social cohesion."

3 hots and a cot, circle with a dot

Popper replies: "Instead of aiming and finding what a thing 'really' is, and defining its 'true nature,' science aims at describing how a thing behaves in various circumstances and especially whether there are any regularities in its behavior. It sees in our language, and especially in those of its rules which distinguish properly constructed sentences and inferences from a mere heap of words, the great instrument of scientific description, not as names of essences. To those philosophers who tell him that before having answered the 'what is' question he cannot hope to give an exact answer to any of the 'how' questions, the scientist will reply, if at all, by pointing out that he prefers that modest degree of exactness which he can achieve by his methods to the pretentious muddle which they have achieved by theirs."

"when making an axe handle, the pattern is not far off"

Niebuhr nods: "The problem which society faces is clearly one of reducing force by increasing the factors which make for a moral and rational adjustment of life to life; of bringing such force as is still necessary under responsibility of the whole of society; of destroying the kind of power which cannot be made socially responsible; and of bringing forces of moral self-restraint to bear upon types of power which can never be brought completely under social control."

Popper and Niebuhr were married yesterday at the 2nd St. jail under the federal Freedom of Marriage Act

The World Without the Self

—with lines by Nye, Milosz, Jeffers, Snyder, Basho, Dunbar

Between conjecture and classification there is
observation, experiment, data (collection and analysis),
statistics, calculus, and a good guess
about God's intentions—probabilities, fractals, chaos and complexity.
This is the thunderous city.

The form of the poem, the rhyme.

*Form cannot be first if you want to reach high artistic levels, since you
are then bound by form, and that form is very often a betrayal of
reality.*

Yet I find I am attracted all the time
to philosophies in short skirts, jewels and eyes lined with kohl.
I love where her legs lead, to her very soul.

Three women hike by under an umbrella in a winter rain. Two men side
by side run in rhythm.

An oil truck takes the hill in low steady gear.

My old Marine, 89, died last night without anxiety or fear.

May I overcome my pain enough to reach the place *where the deer lay
down their bones*

and, like them, die alone.

When making an axe handle, the pattern is not far off.

The purpose of school is to introduce us to the world's innumerable
wonders.

The periodic table, World Wars I and II, Huckleberry Finn and Jim. But
soft,

what light through yonder window breaks?

It is a billion trillion nuclear detonations per second without which
nothing can be done or faked.

The temple bell stops, but the sound still comes out of the flowers.

Forests and the composite species will be nameless. Genetic prowess,
receiving the sacrament, performing Lohengrin from the Great

American Songbook,

the look of love in all the wrong places, facebook,
fakebooks, folios of old family photos on or in pianos.

How can I be both still and skilled?

When we took Pop-Pop off the ventilator, we put him in a refrigerator.

He stopped eating, he stopped breathing. Circle with a dot.

He had his dream, he'd rowed his boat.

No single line can completely explain—or rhyme—or untie this knot.

Shade

Your past, your romantic past, is a shadow. Like all towns, Port Angeles was a combination of rain and clouds, sun and mist, with a chamber of commerce, barrooms and boards of directors, the known and unknown. No one of course is completely unknown. I was known for my tragic love life. She had found another man, a backwoods man, living on the land but not above a night on the town, who according to her would wipe snot on his pants, a statement of poverty or thrift or anger against the niceties of society. All of us heated our hovels with wood but only the rich burned hardwoods, me and probably this guy were softwood gatherers.

There were few aspects to my life. First, I can remember a nook in the kitchen of the house I shared with a beautiful faceless woman who wore a ring in her nose where I wrote and watched flocks of unidentified birds comb a tree for seeds. This particular day the sky was blue with clean pillowy cumulus clouds floating toward Puget Sound. I believe all the poems written in that nook have been forgotten by their author.

Nights, for entertainment, I would wander the aisles of the supermarket, admiring everything and buying nothing. I had no money. The fluorescent lighting, clean straight neat shelving and floors, warmth and the fact I could identify nobody attracted me. I lived on cream cheese and honey sandwiches eating them leaning against the kitchen sink. Thinking go back to New York City which is what I ultimately did. Drove cross country nonstop three days and three nights seeing and feeling nothing.

I populated P.A. during the Reagan recession inherited from Carter. I'm unclear how presidents affect your life but good or bad, democrat or whig, alive or dead you've got to get a job, which I did. I supervised the

living arrangements of developmentally disabled adults in what I thought were humorous contexts that gave no offense. They were beautiful and incorrigible having regular sex without protection. Normally harmless they'd sometimes have altercations with their neighbors. I balanced the checkbooks, paid the bills. Supposedly teaching living skills, I had few of my own as evidenced by my sleeping on the floor, I had no bed. One mature woman colleague judged me a short-timer living a useless fantasy about big cities. Still lost in my own history, still didn't know the calculus.

I had a dog, Shade, black lab, leftover from my near-marriage until she realized I had no economic prospects, no interest in further sex or her logger boyfriend, and a complete inability to translate or imagine nesting and gestation. My homework comes to me in daily disconnected increments. Shade lived in my gray van, a Dodge slant six, which I could never afford to fix. Once the driveshaft disconnected from the rear axle and I tied it on with rope. Drove 60 miles on a knot. Shade was hyper and sad, both. He smelled bad but was a good dog with a lonely heart. When my wife who wasn't a wife finally found a boyfriend who wouldn't wipe snot on his pant leg they took Shade to British Columbia where I believe he runs free on a vast estate by the sea. I once beat Shade like a slave because he attacked a small dog out of frustration and loneliness and until I had kids and started saying and doing things just as bad to humans it was the lowest meanest moment of my life. The farmer who saw it will never forget or forgive it.

Having confessed all this there's just one last fact to tell. The mountains were cold, the waters clear, deep snow and shadows.

The force that placed us here cannot be trusted

—with lines from Walt Whitman, Tristan Corbiere, Sterling Brown, Ernesto Cardenal, Kevin Bowen, Czeslaw Milosz and Ray A. Young Bear

At dinner, Zach asks
about our nation's history, wars.
I say We're taking on everyone, one at a time.

First Britain, then Britain again: "He was the surly English pluck, and
there is no tougher or truer, and never was, and never will be."

Next Mexico: "Death is indifferent to what hide he tans; life crushes
men like flies."

The War Between the States: "Well done, Mr. Cromartie. Time now for
rest."

Most of Latin America: "Not only humans longed for liberation. All
ecology groaned for it too. The revolution is also one of lakes, rivers,
trees, animals."

Then Southeast Asia: "The slight bump the mortars make as they kiss
the tube goodbye. Then the furious rain, a fist driving home the
message: Boy, you don't belong here."

Now the Middle East: "A land to be admired like all lands. Harsh
mountains and deserts, indigenous plants and people, adapted
ungulates, carnivorous mammals."

Can't forget the Krauts & Nips: "Then I heard the bomber call me in:
Little Friend, Little Friend, I got two engines on fire. Can you see me,
Little Friend?"

Nor the Commies: "You mixed up farewell to an epoch with the
beginning of a new one. I put this book here for you, who once
lived, so that you should visit us no more."

The original indigenous people say: "In time we'll become prosperous,
or else we'll become martyrs. The force that placed us here cannot
be trusted."

Supermarket Celebration

Supermarket celebration
shoppers are cytoplasm searching
for cellulose, muscle, photosynthesis.

Oils, petrochemical and vegetable
love: faith and trust
for instance, the Food and Drug Administration.

In America, the custom is
to avoid meeting the other shoppers' eyes. We graze
like cows or wander as zombies to the oldies played over the aisles.

I've always liked it here.
Cornucopia, yes. Also
a place to be alone and depressed, or cool off.

Water and bone
and the known ingredients. Neurons
for remembering, calculating, touching stuff.

I have a favorite bagger
who has the smile of a lover,
wouldn't rather be elsewhere.

Like glamour stars in bikinis
(but unlike tomatoes and bananas)
cashiers and clerks are admired from afar.

Joe says What's not to like? Ice cream, yogurt,
profit, tofu.
To eat your fill is a blasphemy against God.

Morsel of Biomass

Negligible morsel of biomass
my fat belly, formerly abs
insignificant yet it occupies me
hourly while bored or hungry.

Fat is what? a picture
of despair, giving up caring
or man out of balance, other
side of the world's starving

mass, case of the soul's malnutrition
industrial agriculture, television
supermarkets, vacations, hydrocarbons
and the grid. Electricity, urban

traffic jams, photons at final
rest. Sugars synthesized, abundant
plastics to carry them home in.
Into your house and into your mirror.

Memorizing the periodic table
and learning the calculus makes one
no thinner. Walking the mountain
in heat and cold and rain, alone

or in fire crews should do it. And a
healthy fear of death. A laugh
a day at sex and pain and fate
which renews the biomass I hate.

Electron Herders

Electron herders,
that's us. It began
earnestly late 20th century.
The first organic computers

using polymerase and qubits
came later. Weaponry
via numbers, words
magically appearing,
telepathy. Measurements
in which the last significant digit
is the Other. However
immediately depleted
our resources were,
antibiotics were always at the ready.
Forgetting what we knew,
reverting to austerity
because in times of prosperity
we forgot to be austere.
It's the uncertainty principle
taken to the n^{th} degree
where the bad god resides,
Zeus, passionate, confused, obtuse.
Yes, we are electron herders
matter gatherers and shapers
of our time. Cancerous
cysts, irrational exuberance,
collective experience, experiments
gone well or wrong,
we were trying all along
to last forever. Flood and fire
saw to that.
Prospero was our answer
who threw his book
into the sea and wanted to be
mortal, meditative.
Find himself. We found
the world without the self
cornus to oxalis
orbitals and calculus
waves and particles
equally likely to be
within us as without us.

Aaron's Coconut

Start the day. In what way
was the cold spring, last wet summer a
global warning, indicator. Says

one commentator on the op-ed page, the
dislocations, wars, famines will tax humanity's
technology, philosophy, even religion's ability

to see past daily survival to
the music in the rock. I've doubted the taboos
one frog among many in the slow-heating beauty

of the world we knew. Aaron's coconut.
Peepers peeping in the heavy rains, wet
with joy. Hawks and crows thrive below the jet

stream, noise, perhaps our fears
are overdrawn, we'll get along, it'll all hold together 10,000 years more,
the Holocaust will never be repeated, lush mountain and sere

desert equally appreciated, baseball
lazily paced summer evenings, the harvest in the fall
a sure thing, and the dying back a blessing come to all.

Either Way

—with lines by Emerson & Stephen Stills

If a poem or essay can end with a conclusion or its opposite, either one,
Can it be of any use to anyone?

Do the discrepancies and disparities, dualities and densities, reflect only
the dementia
Of the bearer of the pencil?

First entertain, then enlighten if you can. One stretches truth in order
to pretend,

Another leavens with levity one's inevitable end.

Most days it's not possible to bring your life into an expressible state.
Disparate hopes, arduous chores, word choices. And, of course, the
state of the state.

Driven by ideas rather than rhymes, for it is not metres, but a metre-
making argument
That makes a poem. Convenience store or university English
department

The day's disputes, down to the meaning of the weather, leave you
indisposed
To share your heart of zero and your inner rose.

It is the strong force, the energy of the loved ones combined with
cooperation for good or war.
Dad's years in New Guinea fighting Japs, he said, were his best by far.

The best that can be said or done is Be where you are. Love the one
you're with
Not necessarily an adult of the opposite sex, just a kid who hates math

And school, dresses goth, reads rarely but learns a lot from movies and
YouTube,
Has the presence of mind to say I am who I am, deal with it. That's who
I want to be

And have always been. Today clean the house, again. Woke up this
morning to two thoughts:
How sweet to be alive! Life is tough.

Derivatives With Limits

Working over Birk's Works and other tunes my saxophonist admires—
Cheesecake, Blackbird—for the theoretical, applied mathematics
inside an abstract, audial harmonization of the Big Bang and The Fall.

The derivative reveals the slope of the tangent along the curve of
spacetime.

Follow that rope back and forth from the known to the unknown, your
mountain to their shore,
an umbilical cord between cities and stories, history and hope, divinity
and mortality.

* * *

I never had anything wise or gentle to say to my parents.
About bladder function. They got the same treatment as every other
soldier.
Which systems shut down first and how. The mail keeps coming even
after you've stopped barking.

What is man made of? Man. Tough it out, laugh about it. Take it out
on your spouse and sons. Democracy corrects itself
through constant criticism, neurotic carping, daily life as low intensity
warfare. That's how we show we care.

* * *

Will my letter to the editor be in the funny pages?
Will I even be able to read it?
Did I send it to the wrong address? I've seen my death face and it's not
pretty.

Maybe I can watch your varsity games from a viewfinder in the afterlife.
If I don't finish The Iliad, maybe there's a library there.
Maybe. Maybe is a long, long time.

* * *

Homer tries several ways to explain the slaughter:
by describing how a spear pierces a warrior's jawbone or armor,

how Achilles' and Agamemnon's hissy fits contribute to the pain of
being a soldier

and how the gods, esp. Zeus, are passionate, confused, obtuse.
A callow youth even as a man. He was afraid and therefore could not
comfort or help.
Perhaps he has a question he'd like to ask but isn't sure what it is or
how to ask it.

* * *

Would you rather have the fever break or something great happen?
The young senator or never pissing glass again.
Look one way, from another come the heart's missed beats.

Can I call you back? We're trying to get my truck out of the mud.
Who does he think he is, Nelson Mandela?
Lieutenant, this corpse will not stop burning!

* * *

The hero loses urinary control.
The virtuoso loses interest in her bow.
The expert neglects to do the research.

How do cancer cells and bacteria cooperate to kill
the host (you)? The way yr mum & pop
fuck you up. It's unavoidable and it's not your fault.

A Job in the Garden of Eden

—for Peg on our 25th

In a strong marriage, a long marriage
much cannot be said, should not be said.
The spots on one's skin will be wisely ignored.
Differences of opinion are tolerated, not debated.

Your memories may disappoint your partner
as not those she has selected, refracted.
Over dinner for two at the Mill on the Floss
it could be dangerous to compare wills, losses.

Or it might result in belly laughs, Shakespearean
revelations, the night he got us lost in the woods
or she peed her pants at a party. The marriage was Faustian,
in a good way, like going to a job in the Garden of Eden.

Having survived 25 years, knowing 50's impossible,
what else do we know? Raised 2 boys, painted 3 houses.

Mortal Poets

—with lines by Heaney, Collins, Milosz, Yeats, Eliot,
James Taylor, Helen Vendler, Kay Ryan

Which is it: you can't get started unless
you're riding some current bigger than your reporting voice
or the best time to write is when you don't have much to say
and without plenty to say about everything you'll get better right away.

Form is very often a betrayal of reality.
Or we are initially drawn to poems by their passion and urgency
but we are convinced by the formal means invented
for their impelling motives. Every accidental crack or dent.

Not just mildly disquieted but actively repelled,
running for the River Styx, the doors of Hell pell mell,
there must be a crack, deep and unmendable, in the poet
that the poet must forever try to mend. Or not.

While mortal poets imitate, immortal poets steal.
That's plagiarism. Fortunately the public feels
less strongly about poetry than television,
communism and aging gracefully through meditation.

Now I'm being silly. My silly indefatigable lusting,
silly sadness, silly arguing and silly trusting.
All I do not know about our nation's history, wars
and what showering the people you love with love does.

Ransacking apothegms, algorithms
and selling the loot as memes,
dissemblings. Bearing fardels
with the warrior's skull.

Words/Day

—with a line by Maxine Hong Kingston

You'll soon lose interest in walking
and talking and wearing the cap
of a fool. You'll.

Words: walk, talk, wear, cap, fool, you, soon, lose.

Idea!: Four word poems, ten
syllables per line, six
lines per paragraph. Graph.

Words: idea, word, poem, syllable, line, paragraph, per, graph.

The night I wrecked my father's car
necking with my date after the dance
inching forward into traffic
foot tapping the brake like an erection.

Words: night, car, father, wreck, date, dance, neck, traffic, inch,
foot, tap, brake.

The USFS issued paper sleeping bags
like tissues during forest fires and fed us
steak and pop. All you could eat.

Words: paper, bag, sleep, tissue, fire, steak, pop, eat, food,
forest, us.

Things hurt. Pain is a message
to shut up and slow down.
Breathe deep, take care. Wait and see.

Words: hurt, pain, shut, slow, breathe, care, wait, see, deep,
message.

Just as the war
in the Iliad goes back
and forth according to Hector's
fortunes, so does marriage and a truck in mud.

Words: just, war, back, forth, fortune, marriage, truck, mud.

Fear destroys the last free assessment of life.
But what is there to fear. Death
is most of all like sleep. Death
is but a dream missed.

Words: fear, free, assess, destroy, life, death, sleep, dream, like,
but, miss.

By the Seat of the Soul's Pants

To presume to write to someone about courage
and not complaining, don't importune or make dying people cry.
I've always said Leave me alone with autumn.
Don't stand around my bed, I won't be in it.

Over 7 years after he died, I finally looked
through my father's papers. Couple of unclaimed insurance policies,
savings bonds, our genealogy and on graph paper in an engineer's
block lettering quotations from The Seat of the Soul.

Reincarnation and karma are the chicken soup of the soul,
the after life is the reward for our colossal imperfections.
Along with banking instructions, he'd underlined
this: Your soul is immortal. It exists

outside of time. It has no beginning and no end.
Every time you ask for guidance you receive it.
If we are not at home in the world, contributing purpose,
we lose our desire to stay here—and we die.

The physical world is an unaccountable given in which we
unaccountably
find ourselves and which we strive to dominate to survive
or it is a learning environment created jointly by the souls that share it
and everything that occurs within it serves our learning.

Sin is activity directed toward self rather than toward service
to others. Sickness is sin. Almost any condition can be corrected.
You are part of God, therefore, think in a godly manner.
If you cannot accept this, forget it all. Do not even begin.

The first act of free will: How do I wish to learn?
If we participate in the cause, it is impossible not to participate in the
effect.
We shall come to honor all of life sooner or later.
Until you become aware of the effects of your anger, you will
continue to be an angry person.

Walking is the most commonly suggested exercise. Also, breathing.
"Thy will be done." Concentrate on that!
These expressions of certainty, conjectures and guesses
were inscribed by him in block letters on graph paper.

Urination, don't take it for granted

Dick Burton examining Liz Taylor's rectal sphincter for blood.

That's love.

Sexual love. Pornographic, anthropological, primate love.

* * *

Newton wrote the Principia

So only serious mathematicians would comprehend.

"I've been faking my way through life," he lied.

* * *

They say the white pine whispers

What the wind can't say.

In the blowdown there's a slow ballet.

* * *

I am a citizen of the empire.

Moonlight & heartbeat.

Zach's feet stink.

* * *

One hawk.

Flying low, scaring crows.

No snow.

* * *

Watres pipying hoot.

First, entertain. Then expectorate (spit).

Lapdancer, spiderweb.

* * *

Summer morning, rabbit in my garden.

Let it be or send a warning.

Let the rabbit eat my peas.

* * *

Avoid the I,
Avoid yourself, and enter the void?
I think not.

Fundamental Physics

The four fundamental forces:
Zeus, Aphrodite, Ares (or Mars), and Adam and Eve.

$< < + > >$

Electric field induced by
a positive electric charge

$> > - < <$

Electric field induced by
a negative electric charge

Deutsch thinks that such ‘jumps to universality’ must occur not only in the capacity to calculate things, but also in the capacity to understand things, and in the closely related capacity to make things happen. And he thinks that it was precisely such a threshold that was crossed with the invention of the scientific method. There were plenty of things we humans could do, of course, prior to the invention of that method: agriculture, or the domestication of animals, or the design of sundials, or the construction of pyramids. But all of a sudden, with the introduction of that particular method of concocting and evaluating new hypotheses, there was a sense in which we could do anything. The capacities of a community that has mastered that method to survive, to learn, and to remake the world according to its inclinations are (in the long run) literally, mathematically, infinite. And Deutsch is convinced that the tendency of the world to give rise to such communities, more than, say, the force of gravitation, or the second law of thermodynamics, or even the phenomenon of death, is what ultimately gives the world its shape, and what constitutes the genuine essence of nature. ‘In all cases,’ he writes, ‘the class of transformations that could happen spontaneously—in the absence of knowledge—is negligibly small compared with the class that could be effected artificially by intelligent beings who wanted those transformations to happen. So the explanations of almost all physically possible phenomena are about how knowledge would be applied to bring those phenomena about.’ And there is a beautiful and almost

mystical irony in all this: that it was precisely by means of the Scientific Revolution, it was precisely by means of accepting that we are not the center of the universe, that we became the center of the universe.

Danger comes from the root bad brakes and bald tires. Chain saws and wildfires. Poisonous ideologies, housecleaning chemicals and toiletries. Powerful industrialists, alcoholic fathers.

Invasive species, illegal immigrants. Concentration camps, attention deficit disorder.

Performance phobia, identity enhancements. Pleasure, applause. Quiet moments, walking and talking war buddies. Electoral politics, marriage and divorce. Pest exterminator, Yeats seminar.

Love affair, pencil sharpener. Whatever, matter. Ionic and covalent bonds, republican hairstyle.

Events in their mere chronology.

What is a typical place in the universe like? Let me assume that you are reading this on Earth. In your mind's eye travel straight upwards a few hundred kilometers. Now you are in the slightly more typical environment of space. But you are still being heated and illuminated by the sun, and half your field of view is still taken up by the solids, liquids and scum of the Earth. A typical location has none of those features. So, travel a few trillion kilometers further in the same direction. You are now so far away that the sun looks like other stars. You are at a much colder, darker and emptier place, with no scum in sight. But it is not yet typical: you are still inside the Milky Way galaxy, and most places in the universe are not in any galaxy. Continue until you are clear outside the galaxy—say, a hundred thousand light years from Earth. At this distance you could not glimpse the Earth even if you used the most powerful telescope that humans have yet built. But the Milky Way still fills much of your sky. To get to a typical place in the universe, you have to imagine yourself at least a thousand times as far out as that, deep in intergalactic space. What is it like there? Imagine the whole of space notionally divided into cubes the size of our solar system. If you were observing from a typical one of them, the sky would be pitch black. The nearest star would be so far away that if it were to explode as a supernova, and you were staring directly at it when its light reached you, you would not even see a glimmer. That is how big and dark the universe is. And it is cold: it is at that background temperature of 2.73 Kelvin, which is cold enough to freeze every known substance except helium.

And it is empty: the density of atoms out there is below one per cubic meter. That is a million times sparser than atoms in the space between the stars, and those atoms are themselves sparser than in the best vacuum that human technology has yet achieved. Almost all the atoms in intergalactic space are hydrogen or helium, so there is no chemistry. No life could have evolved there, nor any intelligence. Nothing changes there. Nothing happens. The same is true of the next cube and the next, and if you were to examine a million consecutive cubes in any direction the story would be the same.

The 5 colors of sadness:

disappointed, didn't get what was wanted
confused, don't know what to do next, where to go
lonely, no one to love or be loved by
sorry, unable to help or change what happened
depressed, can't get out of bed, want to kill self

*Unless a society is expecting its own future choices to be better than its present ones, it will strive to make its present policies and institutions as immutable as possible. Therefore Popper's criterion can be met only by societies that expect their knowledge to grow – and to grow unpredictably. And, further, they are expecting that if it did grow, that would help. This expectation is what I call optimism, and I can state it, in its most general form, thus: **The Principle of Optimism** – All evils are caused by insufficient knowledge. Optimism is, in the first instance, a way of explaining failure, not prophesying success. It says that there is no fundamental barrier, no law of nature or supernatural decree, preventing progress. Whenever we try to improve things and fail, it is not because the spiteful (or unfathomably benevolent) gods are thwarting us or punishing us for trying, or because we have reached a limit on the capacity of reason to make improvements, or because it is best that we fail, but always because we did not know enough, in time. But optimism is also a stance towards the future, because nearly all failures, and nearly all successes, are yet to come.*

As I think of things to do I do them.

Thing by thing I get things done.

That's how my father and his father did things.

I guess my mother and her mother did things that way too.

Sometimes I'm driving and I think how my father and his father drove too.

There was weather and they had problems. There is weather and I have problems.

Time exists only in the human mind. But if the mind exists, time exists. Joy everywhere. Joy at birth. Joy at death. All joy, all times.

blueberries

blueberries gasoline and prostate gland
breast cancer Wonderbread and pacifier

controlled experiment space travel and honey
peanuts inductive reasoning and electricity

tornadoes torture chamber and biscuits
copyright car radio cantaloupe

golden eagle lunch break tomato
Romanian songbook rhubarb and barbed wire

always hungry nevermind meat loaf
goosefoot mango juice Ipad

mosquito bite city street and broccoli
Chinese cabbage female sex drive water sport

pure contralto goat yogurt new year
black death white light and green tea

Jack's Commitments

These are Jack's commitments: to his body
exercise, stretch, heal if possible and prepare for death.
To his sons: love and respect and teach, learn
to be aware of the effects of his anger or forever be an angry man.

To his wife: in equal portions serenity and uncertainty,
the early years, the middle years, and the final years.
To the community: to treat it as distinct unknowable individuals
much like heavenly spirits but also dangerous animals.

To poetry, religious in its contemplation
of experience under the eye of eternity,
in the realm of the gift and the realm of the sacred:
his individual experiment gone well or wrong.

To his student: not to hurt for gain or inflict more pain
than stimulates growth. Both of them are students
of each other, the periodic table and the civil war.
Other than that, expect to forget and be forgotten.

To his friends who are merely friendly: lonely
inexorably, working hard and playing hard without self-pity
severe about the law and believing in the death penalty
they're the men you'll want in your foxhole warriors at the gate.

To himself by which I mean mind or something hidden, intestate:
a quiet place and time to think deeply or simply
but not too easily to quiet the questions, to know
his bones and the particles of sunlight they stilled and slowed.

Problems

—with a line from Robert Francis

Problems many of which are not getting solved
not because I'm not resolved but because I delay
to savor the day, the moon and the season
which is why I'm a non-person under the eye of eternity.

Except for my unpaid bills. And iambic pentameter.
Aaron fails English. Is there summer school?
What an asshole! I want to slug him, but also
his teacher, Mr. Fisher, who's probably

a nice guy, just doing his job and raising a family.
Then there's the catheter from my last surgery
I was so sick I thought I was dying. The out of network
pathologist and radiologist have declined my insurance

and charged me to the hilt. Like I had a choice
face up in the emergency room. Facing doom, you don't ask
questions.

Now that I've rejoined the living I've got to raise a million bucks
to save organic farms and endangered species I'll never see.

Perhaps none of this matters and chanting's the answer, Buddhist
precepts,

or as Dad would say This too shall pass.

Life is a back and forth game but baseball is zen meditation,
you're in right field, nothing's happening, nothing's gonna happen,

but you can't let your attention wander for one second.
I should clean and oil my trumpet for Saturday's gig
or the valves will stick. And leave early enough
not to get stuck in traffic. Other lives, other quilts.

A guy who takes the subway to a dead metal desk
and the boss who fires him with the cold hard eyes
of one who accepts the rules entirely. Actually
we're fortunate to have rules because otherwise

child soldiers armed with AK-47s would be shooting up
the village and setting fire to our thatched roofs.
Instead, under the rule of law, when snow falls
even old roofs look like problems with proofs.

Get the Most Out of Life of Pi

To read or watch movies, that is the question.
When tired at workday's end, depressed about death's
certainty and my recent surgery
unable to contribute purpose
i.e., figure out whether to bomb Iran
or worship Krshna
and other gods such as Homer gives us in the Iliad
I lack vision therefore I choose television.
Chemistry text, bifurcated plant key
esp. grasses, intro to calculus, physics
unopened time slides by inexorably.
That's the dilemma with no resolution,
drooping rachis, striations on the lemma.
Dying chooses you. You don't choose dying.
So go slow as the day will allow.
The cancer patient's real work is facing
harsh realities and making adjustments:
getting the most out of life, considering
what his children will need after he's gone,
preparing his wife, parents, colleagues and friends,
and completing important professional tasks.
Get the most out of life. That's all God asks.
In Life of Pi the tiger is tiresome, short-sighted
eating everything in sight today, no plan for tomorrow.
The boy, however, is beautiful, reading
the lifeboat manual, building a resting place on the ocean
from oars and life vests, writing about his emotions,
loneliness and observations. The tiger's obsession
with killing keeps our boy alive with fear,
an aphrodisiac, a distraction from any hint
of despair. And then there is the ultimate unknown,
the boy's conversations with Krshna which explain
the innumerable stars and their gentle glow.

Anomie

Should we invite the neighbors over for dinner?
Their politics so different from ours.
All the more reason. Combat anomie!
He's worried the town's losing population
but opposes immigration. I like immigrants
but hate passing people on my morning walk.

The whole mountainous western region of the state
is losing population at a rate of 1% per annum.
The young move out, the old stay put but
young artists priced out of big cities move in
looking for affordable studio space. How low
can the population go as long as rents stay low?

We did agree about the fire department expansion
being premature (him) or unnecessary (me).
He argued we should renovate the high school first
the roof is caving in and walls crumbling.
But you can teach under a spreading chestnut tree
or baobab and science needs the world for a laboratory.

I teach at the old 2nd St. jail in Pittsfield
a town that doesn't know if it's coming up or going down.
A few shootings last month, no deaths.
They're holding their breath but also trying to attract life
science businesses to the industrial park. The local bank's
expanding, buying smaller banks in neighboring civilizations.

Eventually our fire department got the vote they wanted,
just called another meeting and packed the auditorium.
The final winning argument was we can do the school,
the fire house and the police station all at once.
Don't accept defeat, limitations. Defeat anomie!
Anomie means lawlessness and purposeless in Greek

so that's not exactly what we're trying to defeat.
It's the mismatch between our aspirations and resources,
no, the dissonance between our tribe and nation,
the individual as sexual animal and intellectual,

the farmer and the banker, the loved one and the litter,
whatever happens to you after you die and belief in reincarnation.

For me, it always boils down to mortality
every conversation, which is why no one comes to dinner.
Whether the fire department buys an exorbitant parcel
at the expense of a future school renovation
in a town slightly losing population but still viable
with a college, bank, artists and a few working farms

is everything and nothing, as Borges says.
Deutsch says death ought to be curable.
The new high school or fire station, conditions like anomie
v. democracy, new life forms, self-conscious species
from the laboratory or the biome. How de body?
Today ok. Tomorrow I don't know. Potential

energy, lover, killer, anomie. Karl Popper
had such faith in the rational whereas Niebuhr
acknowledged man's ego is uncontrollable except
by force. Conflict is inevitable. But at dinner
we agree it doesn't always have to be violent or terminal.
We can do the fire department, police station, the school *and* anomie.

Max Joy Marries Minnie Pain

Kissed his student.
Punched his friend.
Accused her lover.

What if China's navy asserts control where our navy also patrols?
Should we concede the South China Sea? Not on your life! Or maybe.
Lives may be lost but so what. There's so much biomass in the
crosswalks.

Lord have mercy on my soul
Which means bring my confusion into an expressible state before it's
too late.
Sal went to jail. I belong to the loved ones. Never may the anarchic
man's thoughts be my thoughts. Not one.

It could be cancer or just a cyst
That killed Frost's considerable speck
Instead of considering its considerable intelligence.

Although bottomless ancient night stretches
From your short life forward, remember
It also stretches backward without measure.

There are few straight lines in nature and only one alternative to aging,
so suck it up!
Suppose everything's fine and you've wasted your time wearing
sackcloth over your soul?
Start now knowing joy.

World Order

"If you think America is doing just fine, then skip ahead to the poetry reviews. If, however, you worry about a globe spinning out of control, then *World Order* is for you." —John Micklethwait, NY Times Book Review
—with lines by David Ray, Tom Friedman, Sophocles & Homer

Financiers feel superior to farmers
and pundits have it over poets.
All to the good because if you think America's
doing just fine, don't skip to the poetry reviews.
Our enemies are barbarous, our allies duplicitous
but our smart bombs are smart—that's how they found you.

Dad said all wars are resource wars. Follow
the money. The world needs more order, nothing
less than Nazis, never may the anarchic man's thoughts
be my thoughts, each shove sends a ping,
shields urge on shields, helmets helmets, we can be
the reigning kings between the last empire and the next

or implement a vision of collective deliberation
and binding agreements. Can China's navy
be harnessed to ensure free passage through
the South China Sea? We'll see how
things work out in the next generation.
In the meantime should I read Henry Kissinger's meditations?

He who thinks poetry's effete
probably considers Darwin a geek and Einstein
a postal clerk. Containment means leaving space
for the passionate and zealous to face themselves
and giving them missiles that don't work.
Slowing everyone down until one thing's done well—

governance or sustenance or brotherhood.
When violence comes to the neighborhood
the hierarchy will hold or fold, it is then the peace work proves
relevant.

Failing to achieve understanding, we're searching outer space
for an entity to unite us as humanity.
That person, or city, is consciousness.

By that what is meant. Sitting still and thinking deeply
on the relation of anger to coercion,
systems for correcting the decisions of earlier presidents.
We're required to report incidents of depression
to a doctor because you're a valued member of our community
or so insignificant no one notices or cares.

How necessary the interface of war and poetry!

The Wound That Never Heals

Science can't save you, neither can religion,
at least Popper and Niebuhr, philosophers and poets,
are entertainers, which is why actors and athletes
are paid so much. Thanks for the summaries.
I was teaching Shakespeare's 92nd ridiculous sonnet
to my student who lays blacktop in the off season
Shakespeare bellyaching about dying without her love
a feeling foreign to a modern adolescent sensibility
although many teens are pretty far gone searching
for their mothers or fathers in their dazed lovers' eyes.
Which is why we call it "the wound that never heals."
Or the lesion that's always lengthening. And bleeding.

Muslim fundamentalists and their Christian counterparts
are a mystery to me. Pews and prayer rugs, the airless
indoor environment of religious worship, reading
scriptures, hypnotized by hymns and fainting from staring
at candles through stained glass windows, almost certain
the preacher is faking his certainty about the afterlife.
It's not my problem. A more immediate concern:
receding gums and tooth extractions, swollen joints,
poor lubrication and circulation, wave after wave
of viral infection, the occasional antibiotic-resistant
bacterial attack, usually urinary, and who knows
what internal organs are dividing and conquering
without mercy or cease, i.e. the wound that never heals.

It is wise not to overvalue your continued existence,
good not to be innumerate, unable to compare
a mere 80 years with say 6.0×10^9 or all of time
(to date) times the multiverse. Conversely,
it is interesting all of space and most of history is contained
in your mind (realizing of course it's just a map
of the cosmos not the cosmos itself, or is it?). I'm
unable to wrestle free, tongue in that cavity
and locked in my memories, so separate and disparate
from the biomass in the crosswalks, even my spouse.
Alone, so alone, even your doctor can only devote
limited thought to your situational mortality through
the redress of poetry—also a wound that never heals.

Snow for eternity, that's what this February's been.
All to the good, for someone it's the final February
so enjoy it to the extent you can. By that I mean joy.
Joy at birth. Joy at death. All joy. All times. Anyway,
that was Shakespeare's message: even tragedies are comedies.
May, a Buddhist, chants each morning.
Her husband, Marc, who's Jewish, plays league tennis.
Their son, Aaron, will soon make Eagle scout.
How does that relate to your wound that never heals?
Luck runs out. For D.H. Lawrence in New Mexico
or Ulysses S. Grant in Ohio or Yasujiro Ozu in
Tokyo or Satyajit Ray in Bombay or Rabindranath
Tagore in Bangalore or at the Battle of the Atlantic in the Azores.

The night is a poultice, winter or summer solstice.
My anonymity will not affect the anomie ghettoside
seeing for myself how season by season
vacations and accomplishments accumulate, late in life
and early on, sunrise over mountains or moonrise over Bronx.
Masturbator, prisoner of war. Hospice of the Holy Roman Empire.
Numerous blue notes: the 3 flat, 7 flat, 5 flat,
the 6 flat and the 2 flat too. I don't get
what Wallace Stevens means by imagination.
When groundhog shows up as a totem, there is opportunity
to explore the mystery of death without dying.
This then is the purpose of purposelessness (and of eating less)!
Now what about that wound that never heals.

The Skeptical Observer column in Scientific American was somewhat alarming when he accepted a paranormal explanation for how his wife's grandfather's inoperable transistor radio played music from its hiding spot in his sock drawer on, and only on, their wedding day. Now I'll have to believe my father (or mother!) is watching me perform private sexual acts with (or without) partners or that they could even know my thoughts. Or aliens are attending our committee meetings and making perfectly reasonable decisions given the available information and the world is rotating just fine without humans. These possibilities—angels, ghosts, aliens—are better than holocaust and genocide. In this way, and *only* in this way, does doom become endurable. The wound that never heals in the end is all you'll feel.

Good at Marketing

Dad said I'd be good at marketing
since I like making lists. Classifying
the woods and herbs, jazz tunes, poets' poems and poems for people
and I've also considered sorting humans into novelistic categories:

compassionate, responsible
logical, radical
scientific, silent
garrulous, querulous
masterful, mindful

leader, liar
persnickety, prejudiced
appealing, apoplectic
decisive, persistent
natural, enervating
effective, fastidious
passive, embarrassed
aimless, familiar

sociable, impregnable
amorous, demanding
delirious, disciplined
silly, assimilated
holy, hungry

Next there would be settings.
Deserts, moon colonies, submarines, George Herbert and his God.

Motives for acting
driven by personality, DNA (fucking DNA!), sinning,
necessity and whatever happens in the afterlife. Spinning
with the planet but sitting still and thinking deeply.

*

*

*

School bus, snow plow
train whistle, cello
alarm clock, traffic report

Beijing, Cincinnati
former adversaries, adolescent lovers
any day could be your last day, Hombre
mango, avocado
superstition, cancer treatment
enhanced interrogation, blurry vision
jacket and tie, why am I waiting
quiet remembering, day by day goes by without poetry without grace
seedless watermelon, rabbit in my garden
too much to do, not much to do
hip hop rhythms, how white people like to shake hands
who can't do anything about his skin color, Nelson Mandela
pluck the gold key, touch me personally
breakfast salad, stay in school
Afghanistan, strangulation
banana, Guatemala
mountains and rivers forever, never will I allow myself to live long
 enough to end like that
that's for sure, sure in your computer
the brain contains the universe, the universe has a brain
stream cutting gorge, last snow patch
photosynthesis, missing dad (or mom) in poem
whatever you want, the freedom of summer gone and only one fuck
paper sleeping bag, ear souvenir
peace, twice
lemonade, amulet
how to make history interesting for Johnny, washing your pajamas
chain saw, no strip joints or strip malls in the Gaza Strip
frantic century, facial tissue
Jerusalem, reducing fractions
polytechnic institute, grandma's sauce

All the Worlds There Are

—after the Wikipedia entry, “Omega”

Just watching raindrops slapping leaves is better than anything requiring electricity including fame and posterity. Monday morning I walk over to the art museum stand before Homer. I’m imagining life in ancient Greece, the land largely deforested to build a navy, white as bone, a tourist attraction. The sea too being denuded of its fish, super-efficient fishery fleets, and every human wanting a healthy dose of omega 3. O my God, omega!

the 24th and last letter of his alphabet, which means great and has a value of 800, often used to denote the last, the end, the ultimate limit of a set, as in *I am the alpha and the omega* (which was omitted from the oldest manuscripts). In physics, omega (ohm) is a unit of electrical resistance, in chemistry, oxygen-18, a stable isotope, in statistical mechanics, it represents multiplicity (the number of microstates) in a system. In astronomy, the density of the universe (density parameter), the ranking of a star’s brightness in a constellation, and the orbital elements: the longitude of the ascending node and the designation of the argument of periapsis of an orbit.

Also the solid angle or rate of precession in a gyroscope. In particle physics, omega baryons. In complex analysis, the Omega constant, a solution to Lambert’s W-function. In calculus, a variable for a 2-dimensional region, usually corresponding to the domain of a double integral. In topos theory, the codomain of the subobject classifier of an elementary space. In combinatory logic,

the looping combinator. In group theory, the omega and agemo subgroups of a p-group. In Big O notation, the asymptotic behavior of functions. Chaitin's uncomputable constant.

Omega watches, badge of the Supreme Court, last mission of the Space Shuttle program, God of War, Heroes of Olympus, Pokemon's Omega Ruby, Sonic the Hedgehog's E-123. Symbol of resistance to the Vietnam War draft. Year of date of death. Lowest-ranked wolf.

In molecular biology, a two-point crossover. The lower case omega denotes the carbon atom furthest from the carboxyl group of a fatty acid. One of the RNA polymerase subunits. The dihedral angle associated with the peptide group. A measure of evolution at the protein level. In dynamics, angular velocity or angular frequency. In computational fluid dynamics, the specific turbulence dissipation rate. In meteorology, the Lagrangian time rate of change of pressure for a parcel of air. Natural frequency in circuit analysis and signal processing. The omega meson. NULL, a missing or inappropriate value.

The first transfinite ordinal number. The first uncountable ordinal number. The complex cube roots of 1. The Wright Omega function. A general differential form. The number of distinct prime divisors of n . An arithmetic function. The self-application combinator.

The elasticity of financial options. The tracking error of an investment manager. In linguistics, the phonological word. The archetype of a manuscript tradition. In eschatology, the symbol for the end of everything.

The beginning of my first week without tv. No more movies. If I have nothing to do or I'm too bored to do anything, I'll just sit still

see what happens. Be like weather.
Be under the weather, with the weather,
in weather. Watch weather from the window.
Wait for change, in me and the weather.
How will I change? This is life and not life.
In 15 years or so I'll be gone from the earth,
bones whitening on some mountain
or rotting in the lowlands river or estuary I lived near,
flesh to sweat flesh with the population, dead.

This death, consciousness of which should give
this life's activities perspective, except for the red
sunset which remains untouched by atomic IQ;
and dead, laying open to the blue sky and dry leaves
one autumn like last autumn, or the autumn
I realized my insignificance.

Purposes Incomprehensible and Wonderful as These Purposes

—with lines by Big Virge, George Herbert and Sophocles

Imperfect world, purposeless person.
I retired to pursue perfection
learn jazz tunes, woody and herbaceous plants,
read every inch of English literature,

Scientific American and Foreign Affairs,
have an affair with an American.
Oh, and by the way, before you ask, I'm from Mars.
Orbiting your planet, admiring the girls.

Paraphrasing prayers by George Herbert to share
with Jesus believers on talk radio shows
where we try to bring your lives into expressible states
before it's too late and climate change inundates you.

Reversed thunder, savior-side-piercing spear,
one day you're feeling fine, the next not.
We're pretty matter of fact, clear about
the fact of death. Once you're gone most of us forget

your face and previous accomplishments. The place
you lived is repopulated with the next generation (of aliens)
and that ought to be a comfort, a sort of restful
certainty all is well, nothing special need be done.

Bluebirds are back, crows are mating on the sky
and chasing hawks away from their nests. Juncos
and sparrows glean together. I hear pileated woodpeckers
jackhammering and barred owls hooting soothingly.

Hérons smoothing feathers and spearing fish.
Everything is as one would wish.
Numberless are the world's wonders
but none more wonderful than aliens.

Brodmann Area 4

The debate between free will and fate has taken a hard right turn to neuroscience, Brodmann area 4 the primary motor cortex of the brain located in the posterior frontal lobe (the one cut out of the one who once flew over the cuckoo's nest). This area of the cortex has the pattern of an homunculus! a little man, a troll, the all-wise, mandragon, the golem of Jewish folklore.

This little man has a penis that, when fully engorged, is equal in size to his entire body. However, diseases such as Parkinson's, Alzheimer's, Huntington's, Lou Gehrig's and Creutzfeldt-Jakob are gunning for him. His basal ganglia are garbled and he ends up giving poor advice and making bad decisions. Who can say what happens to his soul or cells or if all will be given or well?

I was listening to the famous astronomer on public radio who expressed the certainty there is no death, your soul is immortal, it exists outside of time (but not space?). That's because time exists only in the human mind (as does the universe including the professional baseball season which is canceled when you're dead).

By Spring, my problems will be solved or ignored, either way is good.

Groundhog holds the knowledge of death without dying for man needs help from every creature born.
Will the holocaust wipe the smile off the face of our romantic comedy or will laughter outlast the outburst?
About the dark times will there be singing?
Yes, there will be singing and some of the songs will be sidesplitting.

Solving the murder reveals the city. Nature of kinships and economic sustenance,
who loves whom and why, when things happened and how they lost and found themselves
in what happened. Because a meter-making argument cannot appear from nothingness, purposelessness, just cold.
He does not go where he was supposed to go. He is in the desert,
Sonoran desert, counting cactus buds and ocotillo blooms.
This is the afterlife for which he has always longed.

Erythrocyte Sedimentation Rate

I'm thinking about rhyme and meter
but also my kidneys and my liver.

The nation-state and the failed state
and whether killers should be executed

or forgiven. Meditate on this: Thy
will be done. Do what has to be done

don't ask why. Clean the dishes and the house.
Will I be left to my own resources

or will all be given? Nevermind
what you can't imagine. Living's

life's priority. Friends are merely friendly,
they're in the majority. Loneliness

is the default position. Rain happens.
We supply the reasons.

How do people process their lives without art?
By caring not.

Ignore
yr autobiography.

In olden days, if you couldn't stand to pee
the family buried you under the pecan tree.

Robot-Assisted Surgery

"How the hell do I know if there's an afterlife? I don't even know how the
can opener works." —Woody Allen

Appointment to have organ removed by robot-assisted surgeon.
Air-conditioned, no mosquitoes in the OR. When you arrive

You'll remove all your clothes. Naked before the ladies, nurses
Who have seen it all before. Mainly remember you're not unique.
Think about the government while they're mixing up the medicine.
There's always governance even if there's little or no government.
Back to counting backwards. Inside out, if I die, will I know it?

At 70, Jack's running the gauntlet with some skill!
Benny Golson wonders aloud what might have been
Had Clifford Brown not been killed in that auto accident.
Jack's girlfriend once said he was the reincarnation of Clifford
But he doesn't believe in ghosts, karma or an afterlife.
Benny's old girlfriend Betty inspired the tune Along Came Betty
And that's the most afterlife Benny or Betty's gonna get.

The Trojan bench being not as deep as the Greek
Once Sarpedon and Hector go down even the lucky shot
To Achilles' feet is not enough to save the town.
Aeneas is no match for wily Odysseus
Although unbeknownst to all he has the last laugh when Rome
Conquers Athens, the Myrmidons, what's left of Ilion
And the whole known world from India to Britain.

It's not bad to acknowledge death's primacy
Although after a while you stop remembering
To fear. That's when everything becomes clear
Purpose v. purposelessness matters less
Anomie v. rule of law, that's a preference
Love v. loneliness, worth about 25 cents
Or a million bucks in the light of the holocaust.

Nothing but light, love and the majesty of death in the room.
Machines stand ready like marines, their beauty is in the motion
That overcomes inertia. The food supply is deeply compromised
So eat whatever you want. Mourning the dead is part of the business
Of healing and staying alive. When you get to the afterlife, walk with
 eyes open,
Ocotillo and cactus may be in flower. The robot does the work,
 imposes
Its own small order, like a girl on a bicycle with disorder in her hair.

Cast a cold eye and wait

What do you think
of the man peeing, the ever-shitting mouse?
Finding meaning in killing
and cleaning house.

Sal quit school,
your lover stops writing.
Eternity's waiting,
a lazy-eyed tiger.

Or everything's cool
even the fighting.
The weather is perfect
for swimming or dying.

Physical dizziness,
mental uneasiness.
Isn't exercise
the best blood pressure medicine?

Universally sad
about my mortality
but also glad
to be leaving the party.

The noise was incessant,
success inconsistent.
The demands of my neighbors,
employers, persistent.

Belonging is longing
for complete solitude.
Seas, odysseys
the loneliness of being spouse.

Rain of April, rain of August
writing of it dry as dust.
What's my reason, rhyme?
Pass the time, pass the season.

If you're alone as you get, why are you crying?
Hold steady until a tsunami.
Then swim if you can. Don't gulp.
Hit in the head by speeding debris. Couldn't be helped.

The Scientific Way To Do Mathematics

"The first fallacy is often called by philosophers 'the act-object fallacy': confusing the subject matter of a mental state, such as a belief, with the mental state itself. Suppose an over eager brain scientist were to announce the new field of 'neuromathematics,' in which old-fashioned mathematics was to be replaced by studies of the brains of mathematicians. Instead of talking about numbers and geometrical forms, we are to talk only of neurons—this being the *scientific* way to do mathematics." —Colin McGinn

As air and leaf litter are substrate for the bird.
And what makes a human. Separation from the substrate.
Believing the substrate and the subject are separately defined.

Whatever gives the poem form—three lines—is the substrate.
Things will be said. The signer and the seer must supply the words
Which are the substrate of the mind. A beautiful week ahead.

No hundred year storms, normal summer warming.
Your bones are white as lightning and strong as sticks and stones.
At Pat's 80th b'day party most of us are old and jolly.

250,000 port-o-potties. There's a way to wash one out
And a way not to. Arctic ice melt. Slushies. One can count
Past one or nine by inserting zero to keep the rows.

Implied is an order beyond the small order we impose.
Goes to greatness human and divine. The two white wines
Death brings to the garden are the love between good friends—

Abstract. Suppose there is no afterlife, to understand the end
Imagine the beginning—no brain, no mind, no name, no I. Zero
Had already been inflated and the rose was in the garden.

Long As You're Living

Long As You're Living

Quiet morning.
Successful surgery.

No tv!
Watch weather.

Do nothing.
Be nameless.

Suppose cows.
Scare crows.

Harmless habits.
Armless robot.

Like a delusion.
A late night movie.

Expect to forget
and be forgotten. Information.

Interstate.
Toilet seat.

How soon after cryogenesis
can one cry or ejaculate?

Exponential Decay Function

Spring is in its prime again
each leaf beautiful
much is edible
birds and peepers are musical at dawn.

The days walk slowly
toward Utah and Italy.
My left nut hurts.
Joy overwrites death.

Well, well. You're well
alone in your brain
only a negligible fraction
escaping as words and actions.

Every leaf that's coming out
is out. Including the self
to the west and south
a golem, mandragon, an elf.

Aaron was stacking
the last of last year's
firewood. He found
a spotted salamander—

Ambystoma maculatum—
Big mouth—hidden
under the final log
with a worm and centipede for a meal.

I exclaimed Rare species!
but it's common, fossorial
lives in moist woods
under cemetery stones and memorials.

Eats earthworms,
snails, slugs
insect larvae
and adult beetles.

Aging as a Spiritual Practice

—with lines by Andrew Marvell and Wallace Stevens

Beautiful summer day. You know you're gonna die
that's why you know no joy.
Obsessed with self, there is no answer
unless religion, tv, stories, sports matter.
So what if nothing rhymes and I don't
bring my life into an expressible state
or fight purposelessness, anomie. No one writes.
Running the gauntlet alone. A good day to die, the Apaches say.

For men like us dying's easy, it's living that's hard.
And since dying's much like living, that's hard too.
There's some contentment in letting community decide
your place in it. We're not talking to you.
Really, it's a perfect day. Every leaf is out
that's coming out. The grass is high
and unidentified yet another year. Being knowledgeable
is the best defense against your insignificance.

Can't stop the quince from blossoming
or my sons from smoking, speeding.
The best that can be done or said's a blessing.
Less tv, less guessing
about the effects of your anger unless
you want to be an angry man forever.
Coming from the funeral with friends,
talking on the telephone. OK about being alone.

Alive, almost sure of it. Whether I'm a visitor
to my life or the actual owner.
Mature poets steal, most are masturbators.
This house could use a good cleaning,
dusting for ghosts. I should subscribe
to the local newspaper, do my job well,
do less until one thing's done well.
What would that be? Old, and yet so young.

There are a million poets, I'm poet #500K.
Plenty of mysteries, infinite philosophies,

prayers, laws and unwritten rules.
That's why we go to school, life's complicated.
All I do not know: ATP, probabilities,
the glorious revolution, meiosis and mitosis
and all I'll never see, the bottom of the ocean,
the palm at the end of the mind, a wolverine.

There are certain indicators, undeniable,
inexorable. Forget-me-not, is that all I want?
To get lucky, you gotta be careful first.
To be great, you gotta be willing to sound BAD.
Although we cannot make the sun stand still
yet will we make him run. Brave revelers.
Signed engagement letter attached.
Attachment to self and to things to do.

Antifragility

—The relation between fragility, convexity,
and sensitivity to disorder is mathematical.

In last night's movie, a young writer
and an older, married with children French woman
fall in love. They did not meet during a village massacre
and money is no object, Manhattan
the place I was priced out of. But after everything has happened
she cannot leave her children, not even for love, because of love,
the love that brooks no serendipity.

Here, in my family, love is taken for granted
except when it's withdrawn and then even the trees lose all meaning,
familiarity. Now it is almost dawn:
this and that must get done in committee or alone.
Don't reach, go slow as the day will allow.
But that's not what I came to say.
Perfect rest v. having a destiny.

A complete breakdown in self-discipline.
It begins by saying nothing I do matters under the eye of eternity.
Hamlet x 5 centuries.
Add to that all the science—chemistry, physics—calculus and music
I don't know. I have sat next to, at weddings,
brain surgeons and robot engineers. I hit the street
choosing a church on Fifth Ave. or Trinity Cemetery, walking the
heartless city.

In the subsequent late night movie, a wealthy
altruistic doctor arranges for the murder
of his neurotic concubine. His guilt provides us
with an opportunity to consider
the concepts of faith and forgiveness, that all will be well in the end
after a period of meaningless suffering.
In this way the seasons have been circulating for eons via convexity.

I don't know what I'm doing but I'm doing it anyway.
You trust in genetics, God, prosthetics or prayer, whatever
gets you to the morning. That's when the sun,
a billion trillion nuclear detonations per second

warms your bones.

You may remember an old lover who's gone before
or continues to exist on another plane, in another ecstasy.

Having installed a new toilet seat
and made a few philanthropic donations
I can kick back tonight and watch movies, right?
Not. I'm ridding myself of another addiction
like illegal drugs via caloric restrictions
getting enough sleep for two people or more
and reading none of the dry words in books from the library.

When there's nothing to do, when I'm bored or dreary
I'll sit still and watch from the window, I'll wait
for the weather to change, which it will.

Out of Emptiness

Out of emptiness comes this:

Purposes as incomprehensible and wonderful as these purposes

Either you had no purpose or the purpose is beyond the end

Because the timepiece not only serves a purpose, it is adapted to that
purpose

Except it was a secret purpose

The world is a mental activity, a dream of souls, without foundation,
purpose, weight or shape

People in collective idleness are even more repellent than when
purpose motivates them

God, glass, my townspeople! For what purpose?

His purpose and mine is to catch photons and store them in our bones

Lately, as have you, I have thought about our war and its purpose

To have a season for every purpose, Ecclesiastes was right about that

Names of plants, languages of mammals, purposes of insects,
placement of rocks

They purpose nothing but to multiply and die urgently beating east to
sunrise and the sea

Having died, as such, I find I do not mind quiet living with the purpose of
a cell

Stately purposes, valor in battle, glorious annals of army and fleet,
death for the right cause

My friend who is counselor to kings and presidents doesn't lack purpose

To what purpose, April, do you return again?

Not to say there is no purpose necessarily, just I don't immediately get it

The purpose of sitting is not to be satisfied or satiated

Use of violence by the local militia for a limited purpose, protect the
young from the janjaweed, the crop from the weed

The knight, the penitent misses last assessment of life's purpose,
babbling for God to appear

I mean your entire purpose should be living, you must take living
seriously

Sleep with a purpose

Or lose all purpose beyond murder, child sex and food hoarding

Proof that there's a purpose set before the secret working mind

Having purposefully expunged from it every trace of emotion

What is relevant for our present purpose is counting is associated with
primitive forms of writing

That is the purpose of poetry

The purpose of school is to introduce us to the world's innumerable
wonders

Their corners sharp, their lines exact, as if their purpose was to show
the plane geometry of snow

That's when everything becomes clear, purpose v. purposelessness
matters less

Lonely physics, national purpose

This then is the purpose of purposelessness (and of eating less)!

Desperate for new fetuses to teach purposeful workmanlike killing, we
will live with the question What was our purpose?

If we are not at home in the world, contributing purpose, we lose our
desire to stay here—and we die

The men who left the machine have started their own business, a new
endeavor by which they will keep warm and purposeful

You go the way of an unknown soldier, unable to assess the purpose of
the battle

Let Greece then know my purpose I retain, nor vex with new treaties my
peace in vain

And shake the purpose of my soul no more

The Master Algorithm

—Pedro Domingos, *The Master Algorithm*

Some say the scientific method
Is the ultimate algorithm and others
Prefer prayer.

For symbolists, all intelligence can be reduced to manipulating symbols, in the same way that a mathematician solves equations by replacing expressions by other expressions. Symbolists understand that you can't learn from scratch: you need some initial knowledge to go with the data. They've figured out how to incorporate pre-existing knowledge into learning, and how to combine different pieces of knowledge on the fly in order to solve new problems. Their master algorithm is inverse deduction, which figures out what knowledge is missing in order to make a deduction go through, and then makes it as general as possible.

Tea
In its simplicity
Can sustain concentration

For connectionists, learning is what the brain does, and so what we need to do is reverse engineer it. The brain learns by adjusting the strengths of connections between neurons, and the crucial problem is figuring out which connections are to blame for which errors and changing them accordingly. The connectionists' master algorithm is back propagation, which compares a system's outputs with the desired one and then successively changes the connections in layer after layer of neurons so as to bring the output closer to what it should be.

Hungry and cold
A holy condition
A warrior's position in the world

Evolutionaries believe that the mother of all learning is natural selection. If it made us, it can make anything, and all we need to do is simulate it on the computer. The key problem that evolutionaries solve is learning structure: not just adjusting parameters, like back propagation does, but creating the brain that these adjustments can then fine-tune. The evolutionaries' master algorithm is genetic programming, which mates and evolves computer programs in the same

way that nature mates and evolves organisms.

Arithmetic
A good shit's the metric
Of a dying man

Bayesians are concerned above all with uncertainty. All learned knowledge is uncertain, and learning itself is a form of uncertain inference. The problem then becomes how to deal with noisy, incomplete, and even contradictory information without falling apart. The solution is probabilistic inference, and the master algorithm is Bayes' theorem and its derivatives. Bayes' theorem tell us how to incorporate new evidence into our beliefs, and probabilistic inference algorithms do that as efficiently as possible.

I can't believe
I won't live forever, therefore,
I invented an afterlife to supplement reincarnation

For analogizers, the key to learning is recognizing similarities between situations and thereby inferring other similarities. If two patients have similar symptoms, perhaps they have the same disease. The key problem is judging how similar two things are. The analogizers' master algorithm is the support vector machine, which figures out which experiences to remember and how to combine them to make new predictions.

Prepare for a powerful anesthesia
Chemical processes irresistible
A good and perfect rest

In the Singularity

In the singularity
perfectly good poems
are being written by laughing
and crying machines
washing machines and dryers
about their daily tasks
and ambivalences
which will be indistinguishable
from those of future
farmers and philosophers.

In the singularity
evolution can be said
to be the master sorter of data
as in the factories
of the suns
where protons are smashed together
and unusual weather patterns
make consciousness a candidate
interesting for its complete dependence
on the substrate of the brain and body.

In the singularity
everything anyone once did
always remains current
as if invented yesterday
for an immediate purpose
such as curing cancer
although that may be unnecessary
to achieving immortality
i.e. the happiness one feels
the day before thanksgiving.

Netflix, Hulu

Netflix, Hulu, autumn elaeagnus
thorns, small hairy buds, twigs hyper-lenticelled
fruits supposedly edible, leaves elongated, oblong
xerophytic but found in wetland
introduced species, some say invasive

Xbox is invasive
Hulu is the best source of foreign films
and foreign films represent reality better than American
although reality is not always what we're after
silliness, silly sadness, and relentless laughter

letting my web site go to seed
writing badly is the best revenge
eventually your doctors find something in you they can't cure
causes some fear, offers some certainty
you're required to tell your sons and brothers about it so they can make
informed medical decisions going forward

let's posit the dead, like the dream-lover or -killer
is you in disguise, a facsimile or factotum
stand-in, an actor or actress remembering lines
which are your memories, or if you're not in movies
divinations of things to come, earthquakes and volcanoes

life goes on without a hiccup
you saddle up with the three gentlemen to the River Friday
where a new life begins without sleep as a soul, at least that's the story
they tell
in these scientific times we apply Ockham's razor, i.e. the afterlife
will most likely be most like the life before life

when it gets too late to exercise
ignore time, learn slowly to go slowly
through life, rise
early, there is no time only change
an empty belly's holy

and a pussy willow's so alive its buds want to burst

in mid-February when the sun stays up in the sky more than January
this is what I write about, not Tolstoi, nor war
not one conversation or love scene between a man and woman
or illustration of what man has done to man

cars pass I never wave
so many guys are belly fat, women butt fat and they want to sit right
 behind you in the bleachers eating fried foods and wearing
 allergenic perfumes
I like the motionless perfection of autumn elaeagnus
wind in white pines
crows do not annoy but dogs do

a porcupine or coyote is a lucky sight
barred owl or pileated woodpecker
and a black bear is quiet reality itself
I said to the doctors 54 or 84 you always seem to want more when they
 said I'm too young to die
I said dying chooses you you don't choose dying, so it's not my fault

yesterday's walk, today's work
there's no percentage in searching for significance, wanting meaning
and no percentage in respecting death unless it's imminent
I admire the writer who writes 10,000 words per day no matter what
who's got plot

a plague or fire, a spider or a tiger in a boat
stolen Louisiana votes or endangered alligators
in my case common pipewort or pickerelweed floating in a northern
 lake
egrets, loons and hawks
on your winter walk cedar waxwings foraging for soft rose hips

and talking like people talk
about this and that, work and child rearing, not religion or politics
keeping it light and friendly
eating chili and chocolate chip cookies
passing time watching a football game, the superbowl or a movie
 usually a romantic comedy

Blue Grama Grass

How to break an addiction. Decide to live.
What can I learn from my pain. Danger.
And friends are merely friendly, live on independent
of your injury. You will not be missed in church on Sunday.

Grass. Weed, broccoli, burrito, hay, stink, pot, skunk.
I'm talking blue grama, upland bent, smooth brome,
riverside panic, wild rye, fowl meadow, spike muhly,
sweet vernal, salt marsh, bristly foxtail, little bluestem.

Reefer is unhealthy, opens lesions in the brain,
wormholes into hell, yet should be legal. I'll vote that way.
It may ease the pathos into non-existence
well as meditation, bird watching, last will and testament.

Each joint hurts, rib joints, spine joints, skull plate joints.
The head and hip and heart will hurt, all three.
Insomniac I like the way bones crack and clack like
wooden wind chimes, an untuned piano, a tree rack of wornout shoes.

Never forget, the mind is the body paying attention
to what it's doing. Without that connection, each finger bent
or toe smashed is just added to the collection
of anonymous body parts of holocaust victims

in their mass graves. Better when every life saved
or lost is a front page story, an illusion of shared
sacrifice or joy, but that expresses only the surface
of our emotions. I'm mostly relieved to have survived.

Homework

Moby Dick, geometry, physics.

Study every subject everyday.

Homework is an indicator of future success.

Success is not necessarily happiness but it helps.

Freedom is to formulate your own definition of success.

Happiness is an imaginary tree, its own reward, and a fact.

Facts and fiction may be memorialized in memos or found in dreams.

The story starts thus: Each summer the honeysuckles and the
huckleberries . . .

The web is that extra brain we've all been dreaming of having.

Like jumping 4 meters or flying without a plane.

To fly like that must one first have homework?

Some say yes, some say don't. It depends on how you vote.

Happiness is what happens when everything that happens

Fits the time perfectly and it's all out of your hands.

Not exactly. You don't let go of the steering wheel while driving fast in
the passing lane.

You look left and right and check your blind spots.

Homework is an introduction to everything you're not

And all you do not know. It's supposed to help you learn to know where
you want to go before going where you have to go.

Otherwise you end up on Ulzana's raid

Bleeding, without a bandaid.

All the achievement in the world won't relieve your loneliness

Or satisfy your sexual longing. What girls are like behind their eyes.

Survival, procreation. That's all there is to love.

But the loved one is the one who can be trusted with your life.

Whether Christ or your wife. The Muslim moms.

On my walk in the woods I come to a sitting spot

Above a small gorge cut by a stream through hemlocks.

Here someone has left a statuette of the Buddha and the flags you see

Flapping in the wind at sky funerals.

This is a pretty good place to sit quietly and think about homework.

I can clean. I can drive.

Plenty of sleep, no more tv, the wars in the Middle East
are resource wars, disguised as religious debates.
So Dad would say.

A beautiful winter day, hunting
season. A Gun In Every Home, in light of U.S. mass shootings
seems an irresponsible poem. 10K clicks

most popular poem on line, NRA enthusiasts and conservative
talk show hosts quoting it. Not really, no worries, poetry
makes nothing happen. Which is something, magic.

*

*

*

I wonder if I'll have to someday defend that poem,
as in a Russian or Chinese show trial, Salem witch trial,
McCarthy anti-American committee or a college
political correctness safety hearing. Oh well.

What does it mean? Doc Wiseman says that's not how we decide
things in this country, lynching and chasing people with dogs.
You'd think twice about bombing Iran if Iran had the bomb.
Assume a defensive posture.

I've been reading Walzer's
Just and Unjust Wars, much like explaining how to tie your shoes,
or teaching an artificial intelligence to walk, talk
and think about God.

*

*

*

The citizenry doesn't need weaponry sufficient to win a war,
just enough to give pause during its normal pursuit of pleasure
(hunting deer on a beautiful, clear winter morning).

Hunting and gathering and agriculture, local and small
or these almonds I'm eating from California's Imperial
Valley and all the water it took to grow 'em.

Slowly
drip irrigation
takes hold.

Technologies
such as the Anasazi and other aborigines used are uploaded
for sustainable survival.

Much good goes with the bad,
school shootings with school science shows, art shows and
Shakespeare's plays.
How to stop the unhappiness of ISIS

those lonesome souls from interfering with the evolution
of the species? With love. What did Christ mean
(and what did Wallace Stevens mean by imagination)?

*

*

*

Accept (but contain).
Trust (but verify). Ha ha! Reagan was a pretty funny guy.
It must bother a president, a regular fellow who'll pack his suitcase and
go back
to Iowa when his term is up, to know he's ordered the death
of a janitor on the night shift at a nuclear reprocessing plant
in a proportional response to a mullah's anger. Jurors

in the trial of Boston Marathon bomber Dzhokhar Tsarnaev
have sentenced him to death. For his role in killing four people
and wounding hundreds more. There was no visible reaction
from Tsarnaev, 21, in the quiet courtroom.
Justice. In his own words "an eye for an eye."
Survivor Jared Clowery said he was happy not to have had to make the
choice between life and death himself but he stands behind the
jury's decision.

"There's nothing happy about having to take someone's life."
Good people without guilt or gloating. Yet
my thought was now we must forego the possibility of knowing
this young man's mind. There's still time to ask him questions
as in Dead Man Walking. To understand is to love
requiring the patience of the scientific method.

* * *

Yesterday's single greatest joy
was solving the equation
 $T = 2\pi(r^3/GMe)^{1/2}$
for Haley's comet orbiting
the sun.

And sitting in the sun
on a winter day.

Jack's Time Out

What luxury to get mad
about last night's basketball loss
and watch the full moon descending
at the speed the earth turns.

Things could get worse
personally and for the community.
Bombings, killings, anomie
boiling frogs and witches cursing.

The changing climate,
typhoons in the Philippines,
volcanoes and tsunamis, WWII which I missed,
Thanksgiving nor'easter, Easter twister.

What abundance to fast or feast,
your choice, stay inside by the stove
or go outside, climb the mountainside.
Live in a city or small town.

So I raged at the coaches
for their lazy zone defense
like an alien in the bleachers
unable to affect the outcome.

When my sons came home
I yelled at them too. What opulence
to be angry about nothing of consequence
neither stopped by the cops nor slipped on the ice.

Insignificance

Late in life I struggle against my insignificance
When I should enjoy the freedom from performance before an
audience.
Applause is happiness but if they withhold applause, embarrassment.
When Da Liu put me to work crunching hexagrams and spreadsheet
numerology
Instead of ghost writing his books about t'ai chi for longevity
I was humiliated but freed. No need to interpret
The Chinese master's wisdom or endure his disapproval.
All this happened in an apartment on 110th St. when I lived on 111th.
I wonder if Da Liu lived to 100 like he predicted. Pop Pop
Didn't make it. So be it. Ken got me that job, old friend Ken
Who goes back all the way past high school to Thompson Junior High.
Tomorrow we're eating pizza together in Troy.
We'll remember Da Liu and also the painter and sculptor who had a
room
In our apartment on 111th and a dog so intelligent it could walk off the
leash
On the crowded streets of New York without an altercation, and Zach
Sklar
Of course, journalist, communist and jazz aficionado
Who listened to Jo Jones and Paul Quinichette, Count Basie's men,
Often as possible at the West End.
Back then I was playing the streets for quarters, not much more
Than that sculptor's dog, the sculptor's name I wanna say
Was Mike Johnson and he was a man of few words and many women.
We had a major cockroach problem in that apartment on 111th St.
The ceiling leaked in Ken's room so he organized the neighbors
Against the landlord, helped form a tenants association.
We were young and blind as newborn mice, puppies or roaches
We went to our daily disciplines like children of paradise or Da Liu who
was already old.

When we meet for pizza and talk it will be hard to hear now that I'm
deaf
In one ear. Ken, whose name means knowledge, has trouble seeing
faces.
To want to be famous is a silly goal for a man almost old as Da Liu.
Not the right motivation. Much better to look slowly, labor

For the success and happiness of others.
I'm still avoiding the deeper question. Which is what? Cultivate
An acceptance of nature (including the biomass in the crosswalks)
And know the names of all the grasses. Much to learn about molecules,
Still trying to make sense on the trumpet. What's Ken doing lately?
He's retired from teaching. Is he spending his time reading?
So today I ordered Da Liu's books, maybe the ones I worked on,
Because they offer assistance to others for further living.
Service to others, that's the key, or conversely,
I pleasure in and treasure my insignificance, the autumn I
Realized my insignificance, it ought to be a great comfort
To be so insignificant, being knowledgeable is the best defense against
Your insignificance, it does not put me in mind of the species'
 insignificance,
Exiled or sidelined to an insignificant role, a valued
Member of our community or so insignificant no one notices
Or cares, insignificant and mighty happenings
Seem the same from my vantage aging gratefully, inexorably,
A way to learn your insignificance, freedom to have never been.

Motel Room

Motel room, U.S. map made of license plates
everything I need for a week is here, king-
size bed, microwave, fridge, tv, hot plate
the carpet's pretty clean, the bathroom baptized
and there are two mirrors in which to imagine
myself, to analyze and idolize.
WiFi, no Elizabethan inn,
in a century when we fear nuclear war
and are warned against the shock of fast change,
the door sports three locks though nothing dangerous
could happen in a town like this, named for spring
water found by thirsty desert travelers.
My home for a week living alone, contained
safe from the elements, roar of airplanes.

Numerous Blue Notes

Sitting, trying to write, nothing
comes to me. Nothing is what it'll have to be.
Over the weekend and immediately
following the election demonstrations in the streets,
Not my president! But today is Monday
back to work and the business of business in America.
Never have we been fierce warriors.
Rhett Butler got that right: in any confrontation
with the state a platoon of new recruits
with automatic weapons outguns the stately
samurai. Ken and I were eating veggie
burgers and drinking local beers over worries
our fellow Americans will soon start shooting
Jews and Asians, lesbians and disabled veterans
whoever's recommended on the news.
There's a learning curve to disregarding tweets
and the remedies offered on facebook. Our refusal
to be more than the sum of ourselves
is our saving grace. Therefore, let
the peaceful transfer of power proceed.
Democracy doesn't guarantee smart choices,
just a chance to correct the mistakes we'll make.

Lonely Bagel

Lonely bagel
Loneliness bagel
The bagel of loneliness

Togetherness bagel
The bagel of being together
Bagel of belonging

City of Hope

--with lines by Dante Alighieri, Lawrence Ferlinghetti, Vaclav Havel,
Pico Iyer & Sophocles

What a city I murmur to myself looking at its map.
We approached the city known as Dis
with its vast army and its burdened citizens.
At last we reached the moats
dug deep around the dismal city.
What destroys the poetry of a city?
Automobiles destroy it,
and they destroy more than the poetry.
Dante and Virgil chased by 7 or 8 dangerous devils
Grumpy, Happy, Sneazy, Sleepy, Dopey . . .
Our heroes reduced from metaphysical philosophers
interested in god and what man has done to man
to improvising primitive tools for survival.
Hope abandoned, we rate our chances of expiring
in the nuclear fire – excellent –
during the decline of western civilization.

On the other hand, I hope
our current problems are only temporary
and it's just a matter of time before
the public ignores the 24-hour news cycle.
Bad news sells but the good life's all around us.
One feels love and devotion
even for the 60 million who voted for our opponent.
Vaclav Havel said with a wisdom well beyond brilliance:
"Either we have hope within us or we don't.
It is a dimension of the soul, and it's not dependent
on some particular observation of the world or estimate of the
situation.
It is an orientation of the spirit, an orientation of the heart
that transcends the world as it's immediately experienced.
It is not the conviction that something will turn out well,
but the certainty that something makes sense
no matter how it turns out."

It resembles grief. But it's not quite grief. I'll give you grief.
Certain days planned to be eventful I look forward to for weeks.

Let the peaceful transfer of power proceed. The sorrow and the pity.
Never may the anarchic man find rest at my hearth.
When the laws are kept, how proudly the city stands!
When the laws are broken, what of the city then?
We are moving through some allegory between a City of Hope,
where history has been abolished, and a City of History,
where hope can be slipped in only as contraband.
Failing to achieve understanding, we're searching
outer space for an entity to unite us as humanity.
That person, or city, is consciousness.
Two ancient female poets are a revelation,
the clarity of their complaints: lost lover, lost city.
Our enemy eventually becomes our brother,
his misery lifted by coming to her city.

Chainsaw Certified

I'm dead. Unlike Frost and Yeats
nothing I've said will be remembered.
Unlike Roosevelt and Lincoln
nothing I'm thinking will win the war.

I'm going to go to my grave unsung
like almost everyone. These mountains
are my grave. A good grave
to go to. There's no such thing

as being saved. When you're gone
you're done. At least 60 million
people don't believe it, don't believe
in evolution. Man, that ape,

can heap a peck of hurt posthaste
with earth movers and machine guns.
Information technology
cannot save your soul, heck,

I've tried. Every morning
I total the polloi
coming to my site for wisdom.
The number's usually zero.

A good number to know.
When my heart fibrillates
I lay my head
against my sleeping wife.

Solace, comfort. She says,
Take your pill, fool.
In an hour at most
I'm feeling great again!

The Shape of Jazz to Come

—title from a recording by Ornette Coleman

Is war coming? Are we headed for another crazy cataclysm?
My sons, draft age. Only now can I appreciate the pain
so sharp it drains the color from one's eyes, your reason
for living gone in a spasm of violence to be forgotten
never by survivors. This fear could become real as no movie
is surreal enough to distract attention from the certainty
you did not do enough to deflect man's trajectory.

All could be well in the end but history portends
a periodic bloodletting followed by a quietus
without mercy. What's the best that can be said:
he died beside his friends and buddies. Steady
on to your own inquest and rest. A perfect rest
that improves upon the inadequacy of your efforts.
What solace can be found in the remains of marriage.

So you better fight back now even if that means
war comes sooner. At least you're fighting back, but how?
Take a minute to meditate on purpose. Science
cannot save you, neither can religion. Abstaining
from violence with love, letting prisoners go, detaining
no one at the border, inviting Chinese and Russian
scientists to our shores, defusing your own anger before it detonates,

none may be enough to save your sons.
A war president needs war, whatever. A trained
and deadly warfighter. You become what history wants
you to become. You survive if you're lucky, if not
so what, your old parents will be alive only briefly to mourn.
Then they too go to their good graves and the pain dies down.
In the meantime a new generation builds a new space station.

Since the vortex will be sucking up the poor,
let's not let the rich escape untouched. All go down
together, no one hoards gold or gets away with fiction.
If we have to fight let's make sure we fight as one,
the sons of the rich side by side with the poor's sons
and their daughters. You want slaughter? Then

let every city and back road know the new order.

I would rather watch Lalaland ten times over than have
to write this poem. I can leave home and live
in a tent or bunkhouse, eat dinner out of a tin cup
and drink water from a wooden bowl, give up
music and most of my memories to save my sons,
to save the world and avoid this war.
But that rarely happens. One is lost and found in what happens.

Rules for Old Men Waiting

—title from a novel by Peter Pouncey

Jack awoke in his usual pain, un-
daunted by it. We're all gonna die
someday is his morning mantra these days.
Isolate the variable, anything
you do to one side of the equation
you gotta do to the other. Practice
zen, eat less, an empty belly's holy.
These are the rules for old men waiting.

On the other hand, attachment to self
and to things to do. Clean the house, watch for war.
Count syllables, teach English to immigrants
from Slovakia or Syria.
Advocate vocational education
in the schools. Jack has much to do, a new
administration, low social security.
He goes slow as the day will allow.

On Suffering

I waited too long
to biopsy my lung
yet lived long enough, anon,
however long is long.
Whatever. It's not wrong
to count along
while busy living. Sing
and stay strong
absorb the sun's photons
and store them in your bones.

Those bones
outlast slights and spurns
are white as lightning and strong
as sticks and stones.
Inside is one's
spirit, soul, the nameless one
the one that's never known.
It has no cell phone
can't communicate or even moan.
Therefore. Why complain?
Have some fun.

Soon
I'll be undone
underground
my garden burned down.
So what. John Donne
died and so did Milton.
Emerson too, and Whitman.
Get over it. Vote. Love. When
the train comes in the station
whistle with it, wish on
stars with passion
or careful hesitation.
Anything's fine, within reason.

Season by season
things get done.

Algebra and calculus, Malcolm X, George Washington.

No taxation

without representation.

A gun

in every den.

People will be governed

one way or another, by a king

or trusted friend. Corporation.

Men

are more disposed to suffer, while Evils are sufferable, than

to right themselves by abolishing the Evils to which they are resigned.

I'm too young

to die! I cry. My generation

cannot outrun the sun

but I want to see what happens

next, a tsunami or tornado, rain

and wind beyond our comprehension

hit in the head by speeding debris, irony

of ironies! plastic contraptions,

rotting computers and yogurt cups, pain

in the baby! Moment's

notice. None,

I notice, live long

enough to see the end. Amen. A million

years hence

human sense

has so modified and mutated under

other moons

we share one mind

and everything's remembered by everyone.

Look it up. There is no death, just perfect rest. A perfect tan

is possible, and work is fun.

I'm going there when I pass on

because souls will travel at warp speeds, using nuclear fusion.

About suffering, religion

was right (and wrong) all along.

TED Talk

Biology TED talk, Ken Burns WWII
Multiple choice plus open response =
Teacher cares, out there among the English
Mathematics, fractions to imaginary i

Anything can happen any time, I mean
Mass killing—public school, movie theater,
Post office when every mother wears a gun
Yet happiness permeates like CO_2 + sunlight

Photosynthesis + electricity = burning bush
Hot tea, hot shower pleasure perfect rest
Early to bed, no more lies, complexity
Poetry about history, i.e. Wolfowitz

As for non-fiction, most things qualify to know
Astrobiology, search for LUCA, FLO
Minerals on Titan, organisms on Enceladus
Divination on Iapetus, peace on Earth and Tethys

Volcanoes and tsunamis, Big Red One and Private Ryan
Don't stay up late, take your vitamins
Sin and crime being nothing more than
Mental malaise, imbalance. Love and compromise

Tolerance, practice worksheets, brilliance
Prejudice and superstition, Tha's a wrap
Nothin doin, ain't gonna happen, freedom's when
Yes is mostly a blessing and No is always an option.

Upper Manhattan Medical Group

--title from a tune by Billy Strayhorn

Off the train I hit the streets
and start laughing. This is ridiculous,
incomprehensible. How can innumerable bipeds
have individual inner lives. Why are they doing
what they're doing? I have no answer
New York City but to also go about my business
in this case prepare for surgery, survival.

But why survive with so many exact replicas
to replace me? A swarm of ants or hive of bees,
social organisms they're called, climbing
over each other, avoiding bumping and amazingly
making way, anticipating the sudden turns
and straight paths of others, strangers but brothers,
sisters incubating, the cells of a small
organ, nodes of a single semi-conscious organism.

The concept of a higher power that cares
for me is also risible yet how else
can I explain the surgeon and his team,
robots and magnetic resonance imaging machines,
all primed and trained to save my life.
They are not particularly interested in what
I do with my time. I am immediately
in love with the Irish brogue of the head nurse,

the Indian skin of the physician's assistant.
The long extraordinarily thin
fingers of the famous surgeon. All
mine to savor (and the other cancer patients).
Back on the streets, rush to the train.
So many women to choose from! One
in fishnet stockings stands out, tall
calm, still, graceful. No cell, no hair, no hurry.

Yesterday's suicidal thoughts: the mind
is a clever servant, insufferable master. Therefore,
meditate on this: absolute need, dependence on the Other.

I still like Hombre, The Shootist and Ulzana's Raid
but realize those dead heroes
were subordinate to society: the gun manufacturers who armed them.
Thus, I go for cancer tests, accepting, not predicting results.
Hero accepting help.

A torrential rain following five days of flooding,
tornadoes out west busting up wooden towns
all because too many of us are hoarding plastic, herding electrons.
None of us know how it will end, what the outcome will be
(of our surgery). The best that can be said is
Don't forget to breathe. And you might
as well believe in that higher power.

It's A Bear!

Bear's certain
it's a bear
alone with salmon
it's a bear
on the mountain
it's a bear
up a canyon
it's a bear
eating berries
it's a bear
sedated, carried
it's a bear
answer, query
it's a bear
clown or faery
it's a bear

Atman. Atman.

I have no clue what Krshna taught Arjuna
but I like the name Atman a lot.

Atman. Atman. Where a man is at.

At all times. No matter what.

Gita, get in the action, gorgeous girl,

God is the answer, keep the meter.

Wisdom, none.

What Krshna tells Arjuna makes no sense.

I prefer mathematics.

Knowledge of how things are made and done

more than meditation on the Self

as a manifestation of the One.

I'll never have to leave this comfortable planet.

We have this asset but can we sell it?

In Paradise Lost, Satan executes his plan

but God already knows all about it.

Still, whether it succeeds or fails is up to Man.

Same here, when it comes to nuclear armaments,

a distraction from the work of making life permanent.

It is all premised on the mystery
of invisible but sentient particles—

little Krshnas and Kachinas

nesting inside one another.

Meanwhile life goes on outside all around you—

WWII, the Napoleonic wars,

the Civil War which we're still fighting.

Krshna says behead your brothers

without prejudice or justice.

So it transpires in the nuclear fire.

Whatever forever.

Teacher, teacher—tiger!

Passion

—ending with a line by Wallace Stevens

5 a.m. Souls ascend
from earth's vale
of fears. Others wait
don't give up yet.
Nothing I can do about that.

Not is my name known
but am I a good man.
That goes for John, too
a man of faith
who wants what God wants.

What about hate
in the streets. What do white
people want?
I see no need
to pull down statues of General Lee

instead put him side by side
and head to head
with Martin Luther King,
Nelson Mandela and Mahatma Gandhi.
Also kids who cops shot dead.

Meanwhile on the macro
economic and political scale
leviathans (peoples, nations)
drift toward perpetual
armageddon or peaceful solutions.

We don't know which
and John will be gone
before it matters
except to his children
and, of course, ours.

What I have done
to change man's trajectory,

for better or worse, remains
anonymous. Every action
meets an equal and impassable mountain.

Passion
is its own predicament.
Cast a cold eye and guess.
The clouds go, nevertheless,
in their direction.

Soot

Soot on LA highway signs. Billboard of you,
a real estate agent. All endeavor slides
toward inertia, extinction, forgetfulness.

It's very tropical. Vegetation invades
the house unless constant inputs of joy
apply. The scientist in you feels the

great ape in you. The great ape feels
death growing wide. What about work?
I devote my present to my future existence.

In what way, in what sense
does one continue to resist. As
a dessicated cell, a mole of elements,

an ancient's aura, a daguerreotype-like
shadow on a sidewalk, persistent headache,
paleolithic herbivore, potential energy, will.

Some wake up and pray, say thanks for
another day. Others curse their luck, stale breath,
the very thought of the rosy dawn makes them ill.

Lonely as leaf fall.
Nature knows no pity or self-pity
according to antiquity, the roof soot of the city.

I admire fire, tools and ore. Agriculture.
Cities, empire. Trading and taking (war).
Numbers, counting, writing. Libraries, discoveries, zero.

And the single-minded universe
that's only a paper moon
without your love.

My Giant

*Travelling is a fool's paradise. . . . My Giant goes with me
wherever I go. --Emerson*

Summer rain, melting Arctics
and the lipids lining the nerves
in your brain. These are the metrics
of our times. Mere resolve

is not enough to take care
on the highway—you need wheels and prayer.
When you realize there's no there there
that's a scary day. End there.

August, the extinction is terrifying.
Quiet, too quiet. 100% humidity, not a single insect flying.
Summer morning, summer evening, sighing
the sighs of purgatory—grief without pain, death without dying.

I've chosen the safety of these mountains
and the beauty of their mists—such perfection
which anyone can have for the asking.
All you need to know is the names of things.

Conflict, coercion, war, strife.
Flying high in April, shot down over Germany.
Have a good day. That's life. Fix yr brakes.
When I hit a pothole my fillings sing.

Anything's possible, it's impossible
to know what will happen until it's happened.
You can't know what you're doing until it's done
and even then you stare in wonder

unmoved yet moved by the stillness
a pure goodness, bone stillness, potential energy. You can practice it
in the city or the desert.
The wilderness or the mirror over your dresser.

Asexual

While I pretty much opined for this impeachment
my fellow Americans voted for this guy and they could be right
I've been wrong before, stuck as we are with a system
that generates some perplexful leaders, democracy being the worst
form of government—
except for all the others.

Anyone can be president, that's been proven time and time again.
Wars can start for no discernible reason other than
radical purity, avarice, cupidity, gluttony, rapacity, even affluenza—
meanwhile life goes on outside all around you
perhaps you identify as Jewish, Latino, Muslim, Indian or Filipino
asexual, cybersexual, somasexual, hypersexual, homosexual,
pentasexual

it doesn't really matter, nothing butt matter matters, matter
content of life (serious, love it) hate death for the hell of it
to see what it's like inside the heart of darkness.

Not that I accept their god, their void, I accepted humanity as a natural
part of nature

demisexual, downsexual, ecosexual, Eurosexual, eversexual, exsexual,
extrasexual, femtosexual, Francosexual, geosexual, gigasexual,
Grecosexual, Indosexual, intersexual, kilosexual, macrosexual,
malsexual, megasexual, metasexual, microsexual, missexual,
medisexual, mocksexual, monosexual, muchsexual, multisexual,
mustsexual, nearsexual, neosexual, nonsexual, oftsexual,
omnisexual, oversexual, pansexual, parasexual, partsexual,
photosexual, polysexual, postsexual, presexual, pseudosexual,
psychosexual, quasisexual, rentasexual, selfsexual, semisexual,
Sinosexual, subsexual, supersexual, telesexual, terrasexual,
ubersexual, ursexual, ultrasexual, undersexual, vicesexual,
weresexual, wikisexual, zoosexual.

When I did that I had to pay the rent and get a job, too.

Valetudinarian

One will not live to see the end
of the geopolitical drama,
the existential dilemma—

the small choices people make that change their lives.
They ought to be terrified but they're blithe
because you can't know what you're doing until it's done.

Acting silly, solving problems.
Scientific method, situation comedy.
Dinosaurs. Sore losers.

Kayak on the Hackensack.
Malebolge. Hoboken.
It was dark in there! It was dark!

You can't say to people I think I'm dying
because we all have that feeling,
it's so ubiquitous it's not worth mentioning.

For your given name
take Destiny.
But survive.

Saturday's the sweetest
day. You're off the clock.
Participation's optional

weedsmoking, videogameplaying,
tvwatching, anonymousslawnmowing,
whatif whatnot oldtimer.

Pass the fucking ball!
I say to Ray who never passes.
The past isn't dead, it never even passes.

Short sleeves today?
Prepare for a powerful anesthesia.
The afterlife is now.

Contingency

"Events will still pile up, with or without an identity willing to organize them."

The moon gazes
through April's silver maple.

To work, to drive,
to drive to work.

Earth's half-in, half-out
of the sun's habitable zone.

The rushing stream topples old trees;
the peaceful father, mother.

Powerful with eternity,
blinding with intensity.

Zazen position,
necking in the front seat.

Lazy, happy,
mirror, desert.

Moderation, persuasion, elections.
Way stations, stopgaps, safe havens.

Cheap jewelry can be sexy;
stop fixing things with duct tape!

Humor is the only remedy
not to hate those in authority.

And ritual is remedy,
a death song.

Nothing but matter matters,
chipmunk, groundhog, skunk.

Do not provoke
an angry baboon.

Why care about the future,
the dead don't live to see it.

I've come to see
if this is true.

Stop & Shop Strike

The Stop & Shop strike v. Game of Thrones.
In Game what's not made plain
is the condition of the people
compared with warriors and queens.
There's no mention of land-clearance, tree-felling,
pruning, chopping, digging, hoeing,
weeding, branding, gelding, slaughtering,
salting, tanning, brewing, boiling,
smelting, forging, milling, thatching,
fencing and hurdle-making, hedging, road-mending and haulage.

As for the strike, most of us
supported the cashiers and clerks—
cutting benefits and pensions
when CEOs make millions.
A few pennies more
for ice cream and tofu
a leg up for our neighbors
and comrades in labor.
But don't get greedy, power-hungry—
we don't want the supermarket to go out of business
or the Army of the Dead to extinguish us.

A red-tailed hawk observes what small mammals, birds are in the
clearcut,
awaits the moment to strike.
Three balls, two strikes, full count. Aaron pitched carefully, slow strikes
and the opposing team scored.
Transit strike. Part-time tutor,

food deliverer, illegal immigrant,
school bus driver, supermarket bagger.
Let labor flow like capital! Full tank of gas!
In your dreams, you kick ass.
In your daydream, you're breaking bones, killing mean dogs with bare
hands.
In my childhood dreams, I fought side by side with my best buddies
against the Army of the Dead.
I wake up to a lightning strike and my dream incinerates.

The strike is over, like a thunderstorm.
Still a half dozen or so episodes of Thrones
before it sinks into the past.
Will women save the world?
Anything's possible.
Nothing changes in Williamstown, Willie, except the seasons.
The wee hours, the bored minutes, the second guesses,
the town sewer department, the collector of taxes.
Pitcher's elbow, runner's knee, reader's eye,
you live until you die.
That's no answer.
Without the Mexican and Canadian borders
the White Walkers would dissolve like an aspirin in seltzer water.

The sun is up, the strike is over
next episode of Game is Sunday
the White Walkers attack
some of our favorite characters croak
but humanity survives
though the weather is ominous.
The habitable zone around the sun
is moving outward as the orb expands
getting hotter as it grows older.
Earth a billion years ago
was smack in the middle of the turf
but we're now half-in, half-out
exposed to the sun's ardor, agony.
The sun a dragon eating its babies, torching cities
we're gonna hafta outsmart it
hold Labor Day barbecues on Mars.

Got Sleep?

Nothing more intimate than sleep
wake before dawn, go downtown
prepare for tomorrow, come home from work late.

Most cities prosper undisturbed
sleeping peacefully
while the tide goes out.

Are we asleep or are we dancing,
surrounded by buildings,
a primitive fertility dance in the forest?

Sleeping in my clothes,
sleeping in my underwear,
two dead leaves, then a breeze!

Fall asleep by the river,
in front of tv,
soon I will know who I am.

In the last days you may be found sleeping in the laundry mornings,
or sitting in the holy spot
gazing at a crescent moon.

Get up early but gotta nap,
winter afternoon or summer heat
Thanatopsis, Big Comfy Couch.

Sleep in the bed next to your wife
that way when life ends
someone misses you.

That sounds harsh but we're matter of fact
about the fact of death.
Death is most of all like sleep.

Doctor, engineer, lawyer, soldier,
writer, poet, that's the pecking order,
get some sleep, get over it.

Not the kind of gal who'll have sex twice
on the first date. When that happens
marriage, babies, graduations, tragedies, sleep.

Headache, surgery, through it all
there's sleep, a haven, heaven, hovel, cave, raven,
a place to be with eyes wide open.

Don't have a hissy fit
or case of colon cancer, get 8 hours
shuteye in contiguous array.

If not, listen to a TED talk, they like explaining things
Selected Shorts solves insomnia,
The Moth Hour, the peaceful father, mother.

Sweet pleasing Sleep!
in Hades
where the lights are always blue, gentian actually.

Every third thought doesn't have to be about death.
Sleep together, get laid.
Sleep. How memories are made.
Sleep. In the palm at the end of the mind or on another plane.

Who's Got Trouble?

I've never put a candidate's bumper sticker on my car before—
why not take sides—what are you waiting for?
Death puts a stop to daily low intensity warfare but in the meantime—
fight on!

What are we fighting for? Let's see—
clean air and water and room to walk around in cities and deserts
America the seeing eye dog not America the junkyard dog—
collective deliberation among nations, clear passage through seas and
borders
compact and contiguous Congressional districts that represent actual
communities

education and health care for everyone who wants it—worldwide
good food too, affordable shelter and a living wage
a say in governance—local and global—free from fear of violence

Should you be subsumed by a cause bigger than the self?
unlike Rick in Casablanca who keeps to himself
I'm advertising my loyalties with bumper stickers on rickshaw and kayak
every time I come and go
it's a free country—or maybe I'm so low profile no one notices or cares
to take revenge
so small time I have time and no enemies or friends
What about Whitman and his love for Lincoln
he found a way to participate in the war that satisfied his muse, as a
nurse
oh, I want to add space exploration and no nuclear weapons
plus basic science and ancient arts, black lives matter

Here are some things you have to put up with or out of mind
while enjoying the beautiful black and white photography and rousing
Marseillaise:

that Sam, played by Dooley Wilson in worshipful subservience to “Mr.
Rick,” endures his lonely abnegation and abstinence in Paris while
Rick savors the nordically white, luscious Ilsa;
that Ilsa, on the lam across the wide world from pursuing Nazis, is
apparently transporting an extensive, elegant, perfectly manicured
wardrobe;
that Rick, in wartime Casablanca, has managed to hire a full 20-piece
jazz orchestra for which we willingly suspend disbelief since it's
essential for singing the Marseillaise which never fails to bring tears
of pride to Yvonne's eyes;
I guess that's about it except why would you spend a minute in Sydney
Greenstreet's fly-infested café when Rick's air-conditioned
establishment is right across the street, an overnice contrast to
Maghreb culture;
otherwise, I'm in complete accord with IMDb's 8.5 rating.

On the news last night the president changed the trajectory of a
category 4 hurricane. He can't do that! Not my president! They're
laughing at us!
Who's got trouble? We've got trouble. How much trouble? Too much
trouble.
After Casablanca, it's headed for South Carolina.

2 Jobs, 2 Kids, 2 Houses, 2 Hobbies

Carrying a sleeping baby.
Cleaning after a successful party.

Camping beyond mountains more mountains.
Playing trumpet on the streets of New York City.

Eating although the food supply is deeply compromised.
Flying with Democrats and Republicans, evangelicals and atheists.

Flying like a fruit fly that won't quit mating.
Cool as a hummingbird in a stream's wet spray.

Abstaining wholly, absent from worldly life.
Two dogs fighting but not biting hard.

Chanting as if the planet were mending.
Gourmet dining, devout prayer, loving Mary.

Evenings watching tv. Scotch and Star Trek.
Taking off Emily Dickinson's clothes.

Meeting in the meeting house, arguing and praying.
Planning a legacy as if you knew enough to control events.

Pursuing happiness as a naturalist or humanist.
Spinning with the planet, performing the history that surrounds us.

Killing many Germans, saving many Jews.
Doing less until one thing's done well.

Fainting from staring at candles through stained glass windows.
Morning, a billion trillion nuclear detonations per second warming your
bones.

Manipulating symbols, solving equations.
Disregarding tweets and facebook persuasions.

Sitting with a tiny Buddha near a rushing stream cutting a gorge.
Running, disciplining myself, making myself healthy.

Ingesting drugs, throwing die, drinking sludge.
Growing varicolored corn.

Participating in the cause because it's impossible not to participate in
the effect.
Running over a chipmunk, groundhog or a skunk.

Lying face down in the emergency room facing doom.
Waking up Monday thinking Sweet Saturday! but soon remembering
your trick knee.

Turning the towering young thunder of my anger against my sons.
Regretting the callow dispassion with which I met my parents' quietus.

Lawn mowing, leaf blowing, yapping dogs, napping old people.
No jets but a rooster mornings, cows and goats.

Al is painting an apartment. Sirma is cleaning the floors. Felix is taking
out the garbage.
Deciding tentatively I slightly prefer Heifetz' to Oistrakh's Sibelius.

No cedar waxwings, no chickadees, but beautiful moon!
If you're alone as you get, why are you crying?

Start Knowing Joy

Start now knowing joy,
that's an order,
overcome a deepening solitude.

Like a bee at a bugle
or me at the deli
on Third Avenue.

I said to Joe when do you think this weather will break?
He jokes, April.
That's no joke. Weak creatures die and the strong barely survive.

Half a year goes by
another cancer checkup.
Cheer up. Any weather's

better than no weather at all.
There's always governance
even when there is no government.

My candidate drops out
after Iowa. Why do I always lose
at politics and poker?

Peace at last!
No lawnmowers, no leafblowers.
Big comfy couch.

Meditate on this: Do what has to be done.
Find your lover gazing at the moon
and take your garbage to the dump.

Your web site evaporates
and your possessions are thrown in the dumpster
except your trumpet which finds its way to a future trumpeter.

Covid Cashier

Quiet, dawn, Covid.

Biggest accomplishment yesterday: buying toilet paper.

Thanking the young cashier for doing her job.

Feeling a little sick, wearing my mask and gloves,

Spring oblivious to the virus, an idiot like Millay said.

At least we're not beheading each other—yet.

Symptoms mild so far. Today rest,

no long walk, no knee bends.

I think I've watched every possible movie and tv show
and nothing's left that doesn't bore me.

I could learn the calculus, chemistry or physics
but will I and what for?

Most poetry is chopped up prose. That's harsh

but true. But that's because most days

are prose or yesterday's news. Win or lose

sumthins gonna getcha. Drug cartel assassin, the blues.

If not now, when? Some other Wednesday. Why wait?

I wish I had some wisdom to translate.

It's living and helping others to live

that counts, I guess. Cast a cold eye and guess,

walk the extra mile, report from the besieged city, be wise or a jerk.

I hope to get the antibodies the easy way,

mild symptoms, no brush with death, don't intubate.

An existential bessemer process, strange quark,

chances are I won't be able to organize this day into an expressible
state.

A daily exchange with nature's enough
to alleviate my fear.

When I thanked the cashier

her smile was like the sun coming out from behind clouds
or the end of the pandemic, as if I had not wasted my life.

On the Avenue

From marble and granite to steel and glass,
we were discussing Rhina Espaillat's On the Avenue in class,
was it 1950s or 1980s NYC and were the fifties
the city's halcyon days or is it now, the 2020s,
the boroughs teeming with immigrants
from the round earth's imagined corners,
Hasidim and Muslim, Haitian and Russian, as we
Italians and Irish in an earlier era were. Everything will
be ok or not, the recombinations which make
prediction and intuition fortunately hopeless
and each individual an experiment gone well or wrong.
On the avenue God speaks by spewing
toy and clothing stores, breakdancers and ice skaters,
the Brooklyn Navy Yard seen from the Brooklyn Bridge,
the skyline admired when my car broke down on the Triborough Bridge.
The numbers of us overwhelm, there exist powers
overwhelming for the human body and mind.
I don't mind but I can't make sense of it.
Gandhi said What you do may not seem important
but it is very important that you do it. By that what is meant?
Linda said Why does God always have to be a man?
I said He could be a she but She's probably really
a Tyrannosaurus rex. I like to be in America!

The Compensatory Force of Nemesis

I've written enough small poetry
to start a nuclear war.
Do you want to die in traffic
behind the wheel of your car? Or in yr rodeer camp next fall.

Control eludes us. The hero
loses urinary control, the unified nation
loses missile control, lost my timepiece, lost my metronome,
now my music is ethereal as an archangel's.

No owl hoots or duck quacks
or squirrels screwing
or spiders spanning rampikes.
The floccinaucinihilipilification of nature.

No greater tragedy than a tipping
point that tests the hero's gullibility, complicity,
self-control, comity, sense of humor
which is the only remedy not to hate those in authority.

Them guys with guns at the Michigan state house,
fat bearded tattooed pissed off white bros.
Norsemen, Crusaders, Vikings, Britons.
For despair there is no forgiveness. Peace out.

Humor is the only remedy, or is ardor the best way forward.
We'll see how things work out in the next generation.
The same diverse, spoiled, unpatriotic revolutionaries as at the nation's
beginning
trying to reverse the future, making phone calls to get out the vote in
Georgia, hating the desert for having no water.

Nuclear mischief, mad Man's most incandescent bloom
and the devil who exists to carry the load
when we misbehave and fight among ourselves.
I wake up to my skin boiling off my bones.

Events keep piling up,
the future depends on ourselves.

Conflict is inevitable and in this conflict power must be challenged by
power
so err on the side of patience, perseverance and impermanence.

Long Story Short

A walk around the block in my parents' neighborhood at dawn
wearing mom's sweater and pop's sneakers with a clown hole cut out
for toe infection

I was stopped by a cop in a cruiser
this was during the Vietnam War long hair ago
he was angry at everyone I was offended by everything
he said which way are you going I said which way are you going
so he socked me in the mouth and handcuffed me
I was arraigned on disorderly conduct and resisting arrest
my good parents came down and stood beside me before the judge
I wrote to the police department internal affairs
not for retribution but to start a paper trail
in case this cop someday bopped one of my brothers
a few months later I'm back at work in NYC
two detectives come into the city to question me
one good cop one bad cop we park in the park me in the back seat
they wanna know was I mouthy to the cop who punched me in the
mouth
long story short
they leave me on a bench to eat my lunch and the charges are dropped

Middle School Math Teacher

Should I become a middle school math or English teacher?

Leave my bed early in the morning and return with test papers to grade.

With what authority will I persuade those kids to sit still and perform calculations and interpretations.

I won't be allowed to teach *A Good Man Is Hard To Find*. Nope, it'll be *Catcher in the Rye*, *Lord of the Flies* and *Slaughterhouse Five*. Novels that annoy.

Poems and math are magic. Words and numbers are things no one has ever seen or heard or touched.

But the administration keeps them separate. The curriculum's determinate.

The kids are beautiful but combustible. When middle school lets out at the periapsis of Earth's orbit, that's the face of joy.

The purpose of school is to introduce us to the world's innumerable wonders. The periodic table, World Wars I and II, Huckleberry Finn and Jim.

Once a gaggle of teenage girls bet whether I wore boxers or jockeys. I felt ambushed and unlucky. Also a bit afraid.

There's little love lost between the students and the teachers. Expect to forget and be forgotten. Information.

I remember Mr. Killian my chemistry teacher. So boring about something I now find so interesting and important. He wasn't boring; I was boring.

I remember Mr. Christensen my history teacher. He was fat and funny but taught as little as possible. I was known to laugh so hard I cried.

I remember Mr. T my calculus teacher. He dressed everyday exactly like Gene Kranz in mission control. I was confused past help so he didn't help.

I remember Tone Kwas my music teacher. He said I was the worst trumpet player he'd ever tried to teach and switched me to sousaphone. He was right but so what! Playing badly is the best riposte.

Commonly Seen Bumper Stickers

You can acknowledge the emptiness at the core of your being
or go crazy when the world goes crazy.
The numbers of us overwhelm,
an impending tsunami,
my hopeful eulogy about our responsibilities to each other,
2 jobs 2 hobbies,
the biomass in the crosswalks,
fears that rend and own us,
the Muslim-Judeo-Christian condition.
Your soul is immortal,
it exists outside of politics and poker. Just kidding.
Forgotten, forgiven and foregone.
A man's ego needs no encouragement.
"I'm gonna be huge when I'm dead," John said
last time we spoke.

Life is fine!
tough
the reward for our colossal imperfections
a back and forth game
the rivers and selfies of an empire
daily low intensity warfare
Good
a gift
not a curse
new, so let go
a veil, thin if one doesn't believe in mystery
like all things that are forever changing but always remain the same
thriving
enjoying the passage of time, so go slow as the day will allow
or will be good
but a dream
okey doke, short, a lazy-eyed tiger

Million Dollar Movie

Late April and only
coltsfoot—Tussilago farfara—breaking leaf litter.
Our daffodils, peonies and crocuses
are also making signs.

April is the cruelest month, I forget why.
A sweet slow Spring
no sudden changes
each leg and leaf unfolds deliberately. You can't miss it.

New York City's spring rushes like a yellow cab
into summer. One day leaves are wet,
next they're leather. I prefer this slow dance,
birds mating on the sky, peepers evolving into frogs.

Repairs take weeks or months. Septic,
garage door, cracked windshield, clean windows,
build bridge, buy land, rake leaves off erosion control,
cut wood, prune lilac, paint lawn chairs.

More carefully inspect, identify, the insect
of the week, a fly with an ant's body
that skirts the grass and falls in drinks.
Look more closely! It will be gone in a few days!

Then it will be the time of moths or fireflies,
mosquitoes and wasps. Mud road,
red-winged blackbird. The slashing stream
topples old trees. My legs hurt.

Life Out of Balance

Tonight I stayed at work until 7:00.
It was dark when I locked the front doors.
Winter approaches again, soon the great coat
huddled like a rug around me. The streets
were active as usual, block residents
hanging out front steps. I said goodnight
to Nydian Figueroa, after school counselor.
I bought a beer at the deli on Third Ave.
from the Arab owner. He's a bit upset about
the bottle bill.

Collecting bottles from small groceries
could be a useful youth employment enterprise.
I walked down Fifth along the park in the dark
drinking my beer and looking at women. I need
a good fuck badly. I tried to decide whether
to go to the movies, a Hopi film Howard recommended,
or just go home, watch tv and light a candle.
Maybe I'd meet someone at the film.

Can I handle
the malady of going home tonight? If I die,
I die alone.

I turned west toward the subway
past the museum, through the park.
I can't look at the myriad lights in buildings
large enough to hold a small town. It increases
my anxiety and anonymity to the breaking point.
I hoped to be mugged, for the human contact.
Two big guys looked me over, but I lowered
my center of gravity and they passed quietly. Survival
feels fine, proves I am alive.

The white pines
in this corner of the park hold a cool, earthy air
reminding me of coming winter, that mortality is
restful, of the black bear and swollen river I saw
500 miles away and only one day ago.

Building Fence

Sometimes we like to do something for the story
we'll tell afterwards. Buy a '58 Pontiac, climb
a mountain in the dark. Lamar tells dirty jokes
with class, knows how to wait awhile, bend
a syllable and savor the laughter. We go on

with our absurd work, building a fence miles long
waste of steel and strong straight lodgepole pine
but even I don't opine against it anymore. We're
self-acknowledged children, fence is play and
livelihood also, but something cheerful as sunshine

for all the death it costs. There is so much life
a little death doesn't matter. We stretch our muscles
the men feel like men, the women feel good too.
We stand around, watch a young rabbit one morning.

Come What May

Come May. Come what may.
The most significant thing today
first Monday in May
my wife six months pregnant with twins
says she's scared what we're getting ourselves into.
Like the time I moved into an apartment uptown
I mean way uptown, Bronx uptown, uptown
where I'd never been
bomba echoing in the airshaft
painted the walls banana yellow and moved out the next day.
Lost the deposit.
A few months later moved right back to the same neighborhood,
stayed a decade.
I'm not—scared, that is—but they're not kicking my insides out, either.

At a Party

I spoke with two people at the party Saturday.
A young police officer, short-haired, fit,
chiseled face who had two young children.
He felt constrained by the law, without discretion
to question mopes (perps) aggressively
or to let go those who were obviously no threat.
Even at a family function he seemed straight-backed, correct,
devoted to his role as our protector (and his children's)
yet I thought perhaps too deeply in debt, indentured
to the rules and laws of legislators and destined
to be disappointed (or worse). I thought his courage
and devotion (to whom or what?) would surely
be poorly repaid and that this lesson
was necessary to ready him with wisdom
for death or further living. I worried like a brother
about the unpredictable dangers, even terrors,
he must daily face, and the pleasure he takes in facing them.
How will he return to the fragility of family,
of the soul alone, after wielding the force
of the state, the blind, combined will of us all?

Next a business exec, retired from a well known
global investment firm. At first we talked about
the lush beauty of the northeast compared to the arid west
(although he loves every inch of the west, too).
Then somehow we fared beyond light conversation
when he complained about the perceived decline in values
for instance how the Ten Commandments can't be publicly
displayed. He said we can all agree on God
but I said I have a mechanistic view of the universe
(although the unknowable always sits just out of reach
of the known). I told him my dad's theory of reincarnation,
a good man and a corporate seeker of God also, whose shoes
I could never fill unless I swore belief in a supreme being.
No hard feelings. Then he told me the story
of his dying friend, an atheist, not even a deist
like the founding fathers, who opened his eyes for the last time
to correct the exec's misperception that now he'd meet his maker.
Having exceeded the bounds of acceptable conversation
I went looking for my children. Nothing more to question.

A Good Day to Die

I've seen it myself sometimes.
Shooting pool with a Marine I liked, a buddy.
He's drunk. Always had a booze problem
and women had disappointed him,
no more than any other man.
Anyway, the only gal in the unit, honest, hard working,
blonde comes into the room. We all
wanted her
I'd shown her my poems, which she'd taken a pass on.

Joe starts teasing her about her tiny tits,
touching them with his cue.
She's scared. So am I.
Joe's stronger, faster than me, by a lot, and when he's drunk
he knows no friend.
How long can I stay silent, I calculate.
What does he have to do before I speak. Speech, none.
If I don't put him down with the first crack of my cue, I'm done.

Lucky for me she gets away
unharmd, goes back to her room.
I think Joe assumed me and the other guys, by our nervous smiles,
would enjoy a rape tonight.
Men are such chickens,
I can't speak for women.
You basically hold your breath
your whole life.
Live in a zoo
shit and screw.
And if it comes to that, you'll kill
on orders, from who?
Another swinging dick
who fears his death.
You've got to make every day a good day to die.

New Haven Terminal

Across the track, a rail yard worker
big innocent bear of a guy, beer
belly, embraces his girl. She's
a conductor, comes up to that belly,
reaches arms not quite around
his back. They separate and embrace
three times while the train prepares
for departure.

Across the aisle,
a mother and son. Lights out, change engines,
they play Mercy. Squeeze fingers until one
cries mercy. The son still too small
to seriously challenge his young, athletic
mother. Ask and answer questions, laugh
and cry mercy, she draws and he colors
the features.

Unless a society
expects its fate to be better than its past,
it will strive to make its present
immutable as possible.
Optimism is a way of exploring failure.
It says there is no law of nature
or supernatural decree preventing progress.
Nearly all failures, and all successes, are in
our future.

Eronel

—title from a tune by Thelonius Monk

I'm busy as a bus.

Ten hours on the telephone, research resources,
school staff, counsel clients.

Some sleep.

Then invite Lorraine downtown, the lovely loyal
secretary, to hear jammin jazz crew. By taxi tonight,
sans subway.

I've never been to this joint before
but admire the women in their dresses and makeup.
In New York, they smell wild. Elsewhere
women are ranchers and gardeners.

We find a small table in the crowd,
order drinks. The band is four young black men.

Lorraine is black too, by the by.

We get up to dance and I leave my cowboy boots
under the table. I've always enjoyed
the way Lorraine puts her arms around me.

I'm the oldest cat in the club
which is frightening

since just fifteen years ago I was the youngest.

I wink at the trumpet player with my fairly abandoned mien
who comes over to our table between sets.

He likes Lorraine. They jukebox it.

She falls in love.

That Was Random

There are actual people
half woman half man
running mornings and
dream people in movies
half language half light.
Tomorrow is John's funeral.

* * *

This is my minute
my moment
Oops, gone!

Anything can happen
if you don't resist
Resist!

* * *

But who am I? You think bullets won't
kill? I'm the guy they put before a
wall and shoot then eat lunch.

* * *

Long as yr livin
yr havin that dream in
which yr killin the villains
w/o even needin a weapon.

* * *

If it was fun, they wouldn't call it work,
but it is fun. It's what we do, a bird
sings, dogs bark. We work. Sing bark work.
Honey, put on your shorts, it's gonna be 90 today.

* * *

How right is the rabbi!

"What a good and bright world this is if we do not lose our hearts to it,
But what a dark world if we do!"

* * *

We saw a barred owl
camouflaged in winter branches.
Bird of death (in myth), hunts down the dark,
floats to a farther tree, turns its back, and naps.

* * *

The sadness of summer, the silence of winter
you can't sum it up in one more metaphor.
So don't complain about the epoch you live in.
Go to Big Hidden Lake and jump in!

* * *

Down to negative calories, in deep snow
we find soft wintering rose hips, gobble them down.
First time for me a wild edible made a difference,
not just a delicacy. Then we snowshoe out.

* * *

Spring morning
flycatchers, jays, thrushes, a woodpecker's loony cry.
A toilet flushes.

* * *

Zach
awoke from a scary dream
I kissed him back to bed

He asked
are all the doors locked?
I said yes knowing they would not hold

* * *

The republic may expire
but birds go on traveling, singing
in their best attire.

* * *

My plump cashier
has a new love.
Her skin is clear
and her line moves.

* * *

Desafinado means slightly out of tune which is not a problem.
It's a fortunate condition. Zach just called from school sounding clear
and happy to say there's floor hockey this afternoon. For me, another
cold,
slow Spring. How lucky!

* * *

At basketball I was reminded
the better players in their private moments
think on the ultimate reward. Perfect rest.

* * *

You come in our backyard, we go in yours.
That about sums it up. Assuming there are definable, accepted
backyards.
Suppose it's all one backyard and time is all one sheet of ice?

* * *

My son Zach said as a toddler he liked the old house
and he's having a good time now at the new house.
We were lying together in the window seat passing the early morning
time,
late September and happy as I was I thought what's running out is time.

* * *

The young women's bodies were awesome. I appreciated
the couple of Muslim women who kept their bodies
covered. That was easier on an old man's eyes.

Not that I wanted to change the American girls' ways.
They seemed comfortable wearing underwear outdoors
and unaware, more or less, of the longing it provoked.

* * *

To invade a clean house
searching for weapons or insurgents, I agree
with the enemy, that is a sacrilege.
Not that I accept their god, and there could be,
hiding, a mouse.

* * *

I tell my sons
If some man tries to pull you into his car, fight
kick bite yell run punch curse scratch knife
make him kill you right there in the street
use your feet your fear your hate.

* * *

If everything seems under control, you're not going fast enough.
—Mario Andretti

* * *

The river in its muddy symmetry
high water mark in Spring
is a god to me
in a way that I can be to a dog while thinking
or the sky is to the hanging apple.

* * *

A day, a new day, starts at 5:00.
Earlier than that it's still yesterday,

the rags and dreams, the sweat and worry, the sex and laughter
of that day. The alcohol and aspirin, the sunset and machinery, the
dinner and toothache
of that day. The germs and friends, the sports and editorial, the gleam
and dullness
of that day.

* * *

The key to success is cross out, delete, compress,
rub out, expunge, black out scratch out blot out,
censor, crop, shorten and silence.
Clip, cut, erase and eradicate.
Hate everything you write.

* * *

I will be saved
and spanked too.

* * *

Phil is on a movie diet. Bad movies in which the logic switch is turned
off. Jumps from scene to scene like a cat.
Most pornography is hilariously obscene. Genitals like little animals.
Snowplows hit potholes sending up sparks.

* * *

Make way for a future that's irresistible!
Dust. Rest. Mist. Rust.
One day follows another until the last day.
And on that day, there will be weather.

* * *

Driving in traffic
80 mph, 80 y/o.
Turkey vultures shrug shoulders.

* * *

When an archangel
flies into your windshield
sing cuckoo!

Tweets

I, too, dislike poems.
I've tried runes (and rampikes)
but that's affected
rather than merely effete.
So I call them
figments.
When people query
What do you write?
at a barbecue or birthday party
I say soliloquies,

fractals,
fragments.
Self-similarities,
singularities,
sculptures (scriptures), geometric shapes and series,
three dimensional triangles, spheres
and differential equations,
fractured fairy tales,
Rocky and Bullwinkle,
rectal impactions.

On the other hand,
bits, bots, bytes
remnants, scrap, earth
gobs of phlegm in grains of sand,
shards of glass in a slice of hell,
hunks and clumps, curds and whey, sleet and pain, slap in the face
sub-atomic particles, cell organelles,
chunks of energy, cookie crumbs,
rusty trucks stuck in mud, dustings for ghosts,
just plain dumb luck, rocks, concrete, but not tweets.

Ohthere

*"There's nothing you wish for that won't be yours
if you stay alive." --Beowulf*

Winter has arrived and the wind cuts through
the parking lot under the el in the Bronx,
streets stretch out in their directions, events
in their mere chronology have no relation.
Old friends face certain dissolution
with perplexity, comity and humor,
look with gay eyes on their future
in a forest or a city, someplace.
Snow outside, despair inside. Homelessness.
Raccoon tracks cross the soul. Prostatectomy.
Winter mix. Don't relax. The difficult
dangerous season when weak creatures die
and the strong barely survive. Leave me alone
with autumn, an autumn like last autumn.
Don't stand around my bed, I won't be in it.

Jack's in jail. His panic attacks are like
an AI on automatic pilot
who wants to live, just like the rest of us
under the eye of eternity or
running in new snow, loving that feeling.
Some people go dancing in fishnet stockings.
Effortless mastery, success without practice.
Fractals without chemistry. Do the small
things first, clean the house and bless the guests.
Sick of Krishna, sick of salad, sick of self.
Sick of meditation. As I lay dying
the full moon's rising. My existence
is indivisible from the wry Creator's.
I like the old Rhymer, his smile resplendent.
It's Death, not the Jewish king, in your rose garden.

I ply my arts all day alone. All I have
is all I do not know. The past isn't dead
it never even happened. Learn the changes
then forget them. Keep on learning and re-
learning them. Down the steep and icy trail
through hail and storm. Take into eternity

my hail and farewell. We're living in the
Anthropocene. Indestructible garbage.
Bulldozed landscape. Big Brother, dead father.
Penis of the tiger. Getting thought to twitch
the prosthetic. Mischievous, malevolent,
militant thistles. Or just plain polite
Americans, afraid to get shot.
Bump bump bump down the igneous rocks of life,
take the boulders two at a time down.

Old-timers bagging groceries, low social
security for the security guard.
Situps, pushups, fix yr brakes, fix yr leaks.
I know what's gonna happen before it happens.
Polar bear mugs wino exhausted by that earlier,
irritating, constant need to survive.
Surrounded by history, neither seen nor heard
from again. And a deaf mute in a pear tree.
If it's human, nothing's wasted. Pasted
into a big wet kiss or posted
on the internet. Stolen from the pockets
of the dead, burgled from living memory.
Most art is dispensable, booty and boobs,
vaginal lubrication, prostate enlargement,
the unknown, anonymous man named me.

I've been wrong before and I may be wrong now.
Things fall apart. Or maybe not. Maybe
it'll all hold together 10,000 years more
after all we've observed a galaxy born
13 billion years ago, a faint red blur,
and microbe partnerships on the ocean floor.
The good life's all around us smiling
girls on bicycles, dogs on leashes,
equality is mandatory.
Sweet solitude and privacy, quiet
sitting spot, write a little, read a lot.
Tip generously, gratuitously,
like good luck. Haircut, cabride, dinnerout,
to eat a continent is not so strange.
Does Jack even exist? I doubt it but

the class of transformations that could happen

spontaneously in the absence of knowledge
is negligibly small compared with the class
that could be effected artificially by
intelligent beings, aliens in the bleachers.
Japanese knotweed also known as kudzu.
The Chinese navy also known as t'ai chi.
Water shortages. War and wildfire.
What you're scared of and what you love. Contracts
and deliverables. Hate speech, fate.
Humor or ardor, I can't decide.
Dad's steel-toed boots. Leaves, flowers, fruits.
Things are said, mistakes are made. I'm driving
pontificating on geopolitics
when an archangel flies into the windshield!

Lost my timepiece, lost my metronome.
Well, music is a manufactured crisis.
Caloric restrictions, control your addictions,
desire to be famous, propensity for violence.
The profusion of species contents me.
Wilderness comes back strong as cactuses,
chestnuts, coral. No more missile crises.
Eat less, an empty belly's holy.
Horselum, bridelum, ridelum,
into the fray! World order—not my problem.
Only meditation can save your soul,
should there be such a thing. There are actual people
half woman half man running past me
and dream people in movies half language
half light. Or they lie under polished stones
embossed with actual photos of themselves.

Learning who you actually are is difficult
as sitting still 10 minutes w/o a thought or want.
To get lucky you gotta be careful first.
Knowledge of death without dying =
early retirement. Counting your blessings,
a healthy activity. No solution
to death's finality, and such a blessing
awaits me, too. If you're suicidal
they call the cops. The audience is full of glee.
Watres pyping hoot. Chinese characters. Quantum guesses.
Most failures, and most successes, are in our future.

I embrace wild roots and run through streets
with arm around my girl. Inmate #427443.
Poetry and surgery—they go together
like a horse and buggy. Cheerful as a flock
of chickadees. Looking for a lost horse,
I hear *Appalachian Spring*!

Look one way, from another come the heart's
missed beats. Much better to look slowly,
labor for the success and happiness
of others, even the old and frayed.
Look it up. There is no death, just perfect rest.
Look more closely. It will be gone in a few days!
First entertain, then enlighten if you can.
Is it stress? Yes. Tired of death? It's what it is.
Let's play sports, have sex, live a wonderful life,
give generously. If you see a hawk on a bough
at field's edge beyond the corner you should have
turned, maybe it's a sign to go on, alone.
No body, no soul. No mirror, no black hole.
No mission, no hero. No applause, no noise.
No experience, no nonsense. If words can
be arranged in any order can they be
of any use in foreign policy?

Disappointed, didn't get what was wanted.
Forget me not, is that all I want?
A catbird account, a mockingbird account
and an owl account. Then, and only then,
nothing's missing and nothing's left over.
Jail or zen mountain monastery
hiphop artist hypnotist bebop trumpeter
unknown soldier black bear bad bladder
ice cold beer poker player wry Creator.
If not one way, then another. Otherwise
give me your 5-10 best hiphop artists. Can
they take the sting out of life like bluegrass, jazz?
Mimics, woodpeckers, sing-songers, hawks,
chippers and trillers, whistlers, name-sayers,
thrushes, owls and a dove, high pitchers,
wood warblers and a word-warbling wren.
Unusual vocalizations.

We have hope that everyone alive is
essential, consequential. The commonplace
and everyday is sanctified. Nothing else
special need be done but stay alive.
Don't lose passport, don't be late to airport.
Insects are pollinators, insects are us.
Romance without finance is a nuisance.
November, however, is sweet, sunshine
through bare trees, dry brown leaves companionably
visiting among the dead. When middle school lets out
at the periapsis of Earth's orbit
that's the face of joy. Each leaf out and Jack
in his boxers. If you run over a chipmunk,
a groundhog or a skunk, say a short prayer.
One can't help being here, cunt.

I live in a state so blue there's nothing I can do
to change man's trajectory and if I could
what angle of re-entry or ascent
would I choose? Grace is what we get
no matter what. Come the tired end of day
Jack thinks why not waste time watching tv
but the next day he has a hangover
like Ernest Hemingway or Mick Jagger.
Your soul is immortal. It exists outside
of time. It has no beginning and no end.
If you cannot accept this, forget it all,
do not even begin. It all goes into
the same church service and comes out babbling
for God to appear. The shorter the service
the better, less passion, more resistance. Joy
may outlast the holocaust. Get it while it lasts.

The material world is reality, my friend.
Reality is not always what we're after.
I like Jack's confidence, that working the problem
will result in better outcomes than guessing.
Confidence is the feeling you have
before you understand the situation.
A hawk hunting or just floating waiting
for inspiration, a heron rowing east,
an owl's quiet hoot even simpler than
the pentatonic bamboo flute.

What's not to like? Ice cream, yogurt, profit, tofu.
Mosquitoes this summer are relentless,
heat and humidity, merciless.
Ice will ice those little motherfuckers.
Killing time before it kills me. Ha ha.

Whatever forever. Poetry is plumbing
your unhappiness habit until you reach joy.
As I think of things to do I do them.
Thing by thing I get things done. I think
that's how my father and his father did things, too.
"Away up high in the Sierry Petes
where the yellor pines grow tall, Ol' Sandy Bob
an' Buster Jig had a rodeer camp last fall."
It is the older man's responsibility
to protect, not as a hard-charging archangel,
Jack's joints couldn't stand it, or hero
but as a rational participant,
cool, caring and completely zeroed in.
Culture or religion is an answer to
the problem of what to do and why do it
when your cancer makes poetry from
losing the argument with yourself.

To die spiritually in the hot sun
and the body go on climbing, haunted,
hunted, nature's intelligent partner.
People are the element I live in, or else.
Call for the elevator. Wait for the el.
Snow on the Sonoran, each saguaro
wearing a white yarmulke. Creosote
smell as snow melts, ocotillos bud out.
Man needs help from every creature born.
The blackbird contains death but it's bigger than death.
It's more like God but an ironical god.
Smaller and funnier than God, impossible
to regard directly, gotta look sideways,
aim binoculars left, right, up, down—
missing every time. There's nothing you wish for
that won't be yours if you stay alive.

The Imaginary *i*

The Pity of Things

Part of me says stay small, part go big
Part says eat your fill, part don't pig

Kenko says: long life brings many shames
I say the gray sky brings winter, no blame

The impassable mountains we revere
Moderate the force of wind and water

Get the cement truck into the refrigerator
We shall honor all of life sooner or later

Anything can happen if you don't resist
To get lucky you gotta be careful first

You discover dying's much like living
Who should I thank for the pity of things?

O to have the smile of a lover
Who wouldn't rather be elsewhere!

Desafinado

--slightly out of tune

Am I right to hedge my bets on being famous, ply my arts all day alone,
silence, no tv? Mark said, the difference is people are actually listening
to Mick Jagger, but I thought that's not so big a difference.

When Dad died it only reinforced the futility of our daily efforts
notwithstanding my hopeful eulogy about our responsibilities to each
other.

People listened then, and closely, searching for an echo
from the abyss. What is this abyss and how do I know
it's there?

Seaweed

On one of the myriad bays
along the Maine coast. Keep the holocaust
at bay I said to Dave because
you'll spend all day gathering
2,000 calories and still be miserable hungry.
An undiminished population of humans is risible.

Black spruce and balsam fir,
you can eat the inner bark
in a starvation emergency.
There's plenty of Cornus—bunchberry—
each orange pith around the stone
worth maybe a quarter calorie.

Lots of sarsaparilla but the fruits
not out yet and to date I have not
savored one. Let's see—dandelion
of course and huckleberry but
the most important source of sustenance
would be seaweed.

Learn your mushrooms! for the protein.
Accept the situation
come the apocalypse.
I struggle against my insignificance
but it would be better to struggle
against my ignorance.

Less effortlessness, more fishermanliness.
That's the lesson of this Maine vacation
there's a lot you can eat when in need—
the hips of roses and the pips of grasses.
And an endless supply of seaweed—
bladderwrack, dulse, kelp and thin green lettuce.

Data Delivered to Your Inbox

Black lives matter. Me too.
Not my president. Give peace a chance.
Luck runs out. I like immigrants.
Power must be challenged by power.

Equal and opposite reactions.
God is the answer. Love is the answer.
Walk on the sunny side of the street. Meat feet.
Learn to drive. Wait for the train in the rain.

A girl gets sick of a rose. Mock orange.
Mediocre presidents, unnecessary wars.
Triumph and humiliation. Meditation.
Sometimes I'm tired of being me. Therefore.

Subaru. Suduko. Haiku. Hulu.
Stop on red, go on green. Orderly neighborhood.
Too tired to be angry. Too tired to do homework.
Tolstoy is the Tolstoy of the Zulus.

College campus. Saguaro, cactus.
Million dollar movie. Aliens in the bleachers.
Full length feature. TED talk, lecture.
Breathe in experience. Bring sentence into an expressible state.

Events pile up with or without an identity willing to organize them.
Events in their mere chronology make no sense.
Inability to transcend own interests. Inability to find one's way.
Vacations and accomplishments accumulate late in life and early on.

Late in life I struggle against my insignificance.
The straight way lost. Concentrate on this: Thy will be done.
The straight way misplaced. Get over it. Someone tell a joke.
Love. Vote. Join a committee or a party.

MLK made the jump from race to class, dreamed of a brotherly nation.
Is this feeling nostalgia for the past or occipital neuralgia?
Knee surgery, plywood factory. Lost lover, lost city.
Old friends who are dead to me but still here.

Somewhere there are flowers among railroad ties.
True love between sexual partners. Dusty villages and vast cities.
Popper v. Niebuhr, impeachment inquiry.
Hassid and Muslim dress codes. French fashions.

Watch for war, shit and shower. Do the limbo.
Pay bills. The very thought of the rosy dawn makes Jack ill.
Big comfy couch, a nocturnal upon St. Lucy's Day.
A long day's journey into night. Truckin'.

Death comes for the archbishop. Private Ryan and Big Red One.
Absence of knowledge and intelligent beings who make things happen.
Life's brevity and the time taken to carve the canyon.
Decibel level and ambient noise. Captain Carpenter and Mr. Flood.

Nothing but ocean, self-aware organisms and the longing they provoke.
Unit, corps, God, country. Zip code. The clocks and the docks gone and
no smoke.
Achilles and Hector. Wills and losses.
Continued existence and most of history.

A holy condition. A warrior's position.
Walk with a limp. Don't complain about pain.
Truth may be ascertained by considering your uncertainty.
If everyone votes and every vote's counted, time is the mercy of
eternity.

Nicky's Road Kill

Nicky, the neighbor's dog, drags a road kill home.

A beautiful pelt like those fox shoulder garments women wore in the forties.

But the head is crushed beyond recognition—maybe it's a fox and that's why Nicky, a canine, is conducting this wake on our front lawn.

Loretta, my wife's mother, is in the hospital again. Forty years of Crohn's disease has finally broken her.

It may take some time but she won't bounce back from this episode.

None of us are sorry to see her die, not even Loretta. There will be a thunderous downpour during her last hour.

I like the story about the nuns hitting Peg in school—contumacy is a sin. Emile and Loretta considered it an inappropriate punishment for their cherished adopted daughter.

So they pulled her out of Catholic for public school. They did their own thinking about discipline.

Early Spring, peepers all night, then the birds take over at dawn.

Soothing—the mourning doves.

During this half of the year, May through October, we live in a green bower.

We turn the house inside out, move into the mountains.

In their annual order, flowers appear in the understory: coltsfoot, hepatica and trillium through to the end, late purple aster, spotted joe pye and pearly everlasting.

We let Nicky nurse her road kill, watch over it, roll around on it.

Don't let go of the steering wheel while driving fast in the passing lane.

Types of Joy

There are 12 types of joy:

simple joy
almost joy
systemic joy
Saturday joy
expressing joy
knowing joy
all joy
max joy
constant inputs of joy
single greatest joy
sacrifice or joy
the face of joy
at the periapsis of earth's orbit.

Gotta Go

Books to the library
photos to family.
Paint cans and lumber
from renovations years ago.
Most of the furniture
including the piano.
Fastest way to do this
is rent a dumpster.

On the internet
nothing's permanent.
I like that.
Photosynthesis, evaporation
as if your spirit disappears
when the sun appears.
It's a burden lifted
not to have to persevere.

Edits
are for clarity

and brevity.
One owes the reader
a respite from
the tonnage of
fructifying English.
To drown one's book is devoutly to be wished.

Coupla trumpets,
big comfy couch,
four beds and dressers
and the contents of closets.
Tools we don't use,
surge protectors and chargers,
lawn and patio accoutrements,
table settings for ten.

Lamplit underground,
the stray branch,
synchronized chaos,
a red fez.
One canary,
map of Antarctica,
three deaf little otoliths,
six or seven sybils.

Extra salt and pepper shakers,
sharpies and crayons,
a printer and a scanner,
the Bible and Koran.
Kaput calculators and computers,
subscriptions and prescriptions,
a host of vitamins
and the ghosts of ancestors.

Time itself
but not nature.
Wealth
and most of culture
but not my health.
That I'll keep,
and sleep—practice
for perfect rest.

Colonoscopy

I have a special interest in telling about my colonoscopy.
The doc cheerful, secure in his specialty, colon cancer being
the second leading cause of cancer death after lung tumors.
They can snip the precancerous polyps right out of you during the test.
At first the doc gave me the statistics but having paid 25 bucks for this
interview
I decided to make him explain the science. He was most comfortable
describing the physical architecture of adenomatous v. hyperplastic
polyps
but what about cell structure I said. He was vague about genes and
hormones,
I could have been chatting with an Electrolux salesman.
I wasn't worried although my ass was burning.
Everybody dies, everybody, even Whitman and Emerson, so I browse
models for dying—
mine are middlebrow, saddlebow—John Wayne in The Shootist, Paul
Newman in Hombre—or hagiography
Plath her head stuck in an oven, Hemingway who ate his shotgun.
Anyway I was upbeat flirting with the nurse, a muse who has seen it all
before,
acting tough, which isn't actually an act
you do your prep and say your prayers.
I thought I'd be in and out butt as you probably already know
the prep for this procedure is worthy of Gandhi. A day of fasting,
clear fluids only, and constant voiding.
You arrive at the hospital one spiritual chicken.
I reflected it can't hurt, lose a little weight, remember who you are
without so much shit and flesh between you and the natural world.
Snipping polyps is like taking electrons to a lower quantum energy level,
nearer the nucleus, with fasting and sexual abstinence.
The art of total presence and abstinence, dependence on the Other for
future existence.

Quiet

--with lines by Gary Snyder & P.K. Page

Spring morning,
quiet. One coyote,
three deer
running in snow.

What else have I seen?
A sparrow hawk in mid-air snatch
a robin, a sharp-shinned hawk catch
a rabbit in its talons.

A deaf mute in a pear tree.
Not one wolverine
in Utah or Italy.
Nor a famous samurai.

A young black bear
traverses the lawn in August.
Also quarks. Also oaks.
Do not disturb its progress!

A red fox
alert, no limp
flows silently
across the meadow.

First light, green tea.
A person thinking
epochs and eons.
A platoon of chickadees.

Samsara

The day after my Aunt Ro died
a doe approached within a few feet
as if confused about where she was
and what she should be doing.
I could neither comfort nor advise her.
I let her be not considering until later maybe
I had witnessed the transmigration of a soul.
But in the end I applied Ockham's razor—

you rarely see what you believe.
A mile further along my morning stroll
I was greeted cheerfully by a flock
of cedar waxwings I always consider it a blessing
to encounter. Such social, amiable beings
I hope Aunt Ro will join, so sure are they of who they are—

Return from Desert

Back from the desert and loving it
both the visit and the return.
The powerful plane deiced in Chicago.
Brittlebush, difficulty distinguishing acacia from ironwood.
Mesquite, and plenty of paloverde.
A good jazz band in Phoenix, their own style, no apology.

Could you also love your cancer? The vicious attack of a hedgehog
cactus?
The winter storm that kept us on the tarmac three hours
followed us home. Used to be
when weather made the headlines, that was good news.
No more. Those melting icecaps and incoming meteors.
Some pray, some stay still, some keep playing.

Anyway, notwithstanding inexorably expanding or otherwise rapidly
contracting universes
I saw cercocarpus, phainopepla, tomentilla, saguaro, and a great
guitarist. Prayers were answered.

The Extraterrestrial Dust Community

Everything is normal
so not much to sing or say.
No summer thunderstorm,
the snow was magical only for an hour.

Old men
aren't removing women's panties with removable dentures.
A belly laugh now and then,
an empty belly's holy.

With simple joy
mortals may forget to fear their deaths.
Simply put,
we do not survive. But what an adventure!

I heard an archangel cry
Don't hurt the trees!
Also, save democracy.
Also, stop barking, believing in that higher power.

What's Ken doing today?
Watching TED talk lectures,
planning next Spring's garden.
It's Death, not the Jewish king, in your rose garden.

As climates change
species escape predators
and predators chase down prey.
Choose sacrifice or blame.

I look at faces
and they look at mine, mute, animated spirits,
black wet rocks,
victims among flames.

I like my anonymity
lost in my own city,
in the shade of a gazebo,
a mosquito's acceptance of its position among a million mosquitoes.

If Not One Way, Then Another

Thanks for another day
Others curse their luck, stale breath
Eventually our enemy becomes our brother

Cancer checkup, another swinging dick who fears his death
To not necessarily sacrifice each and every day for another day
No gravediggers waiting, jesting, defecating

Numerous number systems beyond the real
Look one way, from another come the heart's missed beats
Their dog smells another dog between the legs

Another autumn, another election, so aimless and sublime
The white egret ate fish after fish, one then another then another . . .
You get a limited number of long walks, so take your time

One gives up body and soul but that's not what I came to talk about
Slug the world and the world slugs back
God's finger moves us to another square

Another duality, a day in the woods, jet passing overhead
I am in favor of kindness and you prefer concentration camps
The slow death of one sometimes makes the sudden murder of another

To survive only as many more years as there are petals on a randomly
picked (ox-eye) daisy
Another winter passing its calling card in at the window
One day follows another until the last day and on that day there will be
weather

More Birds! More Bees!

Miracle on the Dnieper
Bloody Quagmire
New Iron Curtain
World War III

More Birds!
More Bees!
More Butterflies!
Fewer Invasions!

More I do not know:
Edible wild plants
Grasses, glass, biomass gasification
Four course rotation

Manure, cereal production
Thermal energy, internal combustion
Wood pyrolysis, how to make soap
Acids, clay, metals, rope

Childbirth and neonatal care
Surgery, microbiology and antibiotics
Electricity, animal husbandry
Radio telemetry and photography

Electrolysis, explosives, ore
Time, latitude and longitude
Astronomy, epic poetry
Governance and sustenance and sisterhood

Lieutenant in the infantry
Sports fan
Whose team is in a life and death
Race for the pennant

How will it end
As cadavers or friends?
Our enemy eventually
Becomes our brother

Vast army
Burdened citizens
The last partier
Meanders home to bed

Subs v. Dubs

In the debate between dubbing and subbing
I side with subs to savor the original
mellifluous French, Tamil, Korean, Italian . . .
Reading the subtitles assists the deaf
and hard of hearing although voiceovers
benefit the blind and vision impaired.
Historically dubbing was employed
by fascist governments to advance
the nationalist agenda. In our own time
the tendency to consider dubbers stupid
mirrors how we think Trump voters are dumb.
My wife reads her phone while watching movies
so she prefers dubs. I admire her mastery
of two or more things at once however
my limited bandwidth favors subs.

Make War, With Love

It's 2022, we're in the final battle for the soul of the world.
There is no Indo-European root for soul,
the Greek and Germanic roots mean quick-moving, fleeting, mercurial.
I'd add evanescent, impermanent, ephemeral
disappearing, diminishing, dwindling
tenuous, brief, short-lived.
Whatever forever—that's who we'll be after WWII.

World, home, think, breathe: man,
woman the vital force in man, the Anthropocene, men together
violence, virtue, virility. Also, werewolf.
War: to confuse, mix up, make worse.
The old are paying close attention but my sons ignore the thunder,
plate tectonics, gamma ray bursters and mortars on the Eurasian front.
Peace out—the end, limit, boundary, never to have been. So long,
sayonara, shalom, salaam. Take into eternity my hail and farewell.

Poets Just Wanna Have Fun

And complain about sentence. Tell a joke. Make—
Us sad or depressed, less afraid
Earth into homes, earth into mud
Your peace
Me a fossil of society
Our own decisions, the universe having reversed its decision on us
A sound or noise
Echo make
The body healthy I do
The feelings in the mind play music
A space in a line of people climbing a trail in the mountains
Us brothers and sisters with the animals
Death more noble for us all
A mosque of the rocks
You cry out for the genius occurring now and in our past
The tools and do the math to colonize the planets
Things worse by guessing
Others want to live
Plans
The man weep for himself
A difference in their communities
Music, mindful of our extreme limits
1/10 inch of annual topsoil
The atmosphere as seen from outer space
Of it more than it is
The bed
This formulation useful
The technology possible to live long and well, with personality
Grandma's sauce
This observation: the purpose of sitting's not to be satisfied
War on Iraqis
Me grovel
You whole
Prediction and intuition fortunately hopeless
A list of prospective donors
A moral and rational adjustment of life to life
Dying people cry
Nothing happen, which is something, magic
Improvements

Eagle scout
History interesting for Johnny
The subject separate from the substrate
The sun stand still, yet run
Consciousness persevere
Informed medical decisions going forward
It so
Sense on the trumpet
Correct mistakes
Jack ill
A repertoire for dealing with the challenges we'll confront as a species
 in millennia to come
Every day a good day to die
Millions
The present immutable as the past
Up, perfume, soap
Him kill you right there in the street
Way for a future that's irresistible
Poetry from losing the argument with themselves

Roar of Tinnitus

I searched upstairs and downstairs, mask of fright,
repositioned machinery, turned on lights,
called my doctor and the operator,
tried passion and dispassion, meditation
and my morning crap, sang out of tune,
passed a school bus on the double yellow line.

A clock, a calendar, a ruler,
a minute and an inch. The kind of day
I never have, opens with orisons,
ends with an amen, ardor offsets humor.
I cannot locate the source of the hum
atoms alternating charges, e , i ,
sharing and unsharing electrons, π .
I reckon I hear (OMG!) my god.

Jack in His Boxers

Have you ever considered
how your shoes will look
without your feet?

Little Ellis Islands
along the southern border
where employers and immigrants can meet.

Strong oscillations gather
rhythm and expel me or accept me,
I live longer or die younger

than expected. Acceptance
of the loneliness, the unregarding
beauty, i.e. perfect weather.

Acceptance of reality
makes me a fossil of society.
The skyline from the bridge looks so skeletal!

How do the clouds accept
my dead self? They go,
nevertheless, in their direction.

There's some peace
in letting community decide your place in it,
in keeping death before you without perjury

a necessary search, wary
of philosophies that assign us souls
but not the trees.

During the afternoon heat I sleep in my underwear.
Pristine aloneness, deepening solitude,
imperfect rest. Accept, repeat.

Why Write?

To hear the mermaids singing. Not quite.
To make sense of life. No experience, no nonsense.

To make life better for future generations.
Why care about the future? The dead don't live to see it.

To save people or nations.
Poets just wanna have fun.

To exceed one's limits, derivatives with limits.
The one power that a man can have is in the perfection of himself.

Clear commentary from which many people will derive meaning.
Having nothing to teach I tell a joke. The snail joke.

To produce knowledge, nuance and pleasure.
Whatever you do to one side of the equation you gotta do to the other.

There are a few mirrors in which I imagine myself.
The dream mirror in which I'm killin the villains.

The public school in which I teach, energy incubator awesome biomass
collector innovation inhibitor introduction to classical mathematics
memory organizer promotion celebration teen lovefest
testosterone uncontrolled substance.

Jail's the alternative, alternate noosphere, foreseeable force,
intemperate penance, meditational penitentiary, prayer cellblock,
library laundry, aborted love life, deflating genes, judges' chambers,
movie night.

Bad movies in which the logic switch is turned off.
The end of faith in which acts of war are mistaken for religious acts.

Photographs in which the name and face don't match.
Measurements in which the last significant digit is the Other.

Might as well go to market.
Might as well believe in that higher power.

Presentation of Self

This is my community
almost everything I have
introduced I have displayed
with exact proof,

so many fingers held up
standing for a certain numeral,
my hopeful eulogy re
our responsibilities to each other.

Just what our forefathers
would have envisioned
had they foreseen
modern conditions

must be derived
from materials almost enigmatic
as the dreams
Joseph interpreted for Pharoah.

This much reality requires
a mind that finds meaning in divination,
a resplendent smile,
an escape, hence, bad movie.

Refuse to make of it more than it is,
be more selfless. Who am I?
not the right question. Do one thing well,
when you're gone you're done.

Grace requires consciousness
no police record
the reader to be educated
a show of gratitude

a measure of coercion
(cohesion must be rationed)
the temperamental, fragile self
sensate, failed, present (absent).

Jump the Life to Come

I should call Dr. Killeen this afternoon,
find out if I have cancer
but I'm enjoying the extra weekend of not knowing.

Sans suffering,
sans difficult adjustment,
mostly relieved I'm not me.

It's annoying
being the center of attention,
the dead man walking.

Things often work out better than you expect
and this probably will too.
In the transition to non-existence,

Ken said, you get what you believe.
Now that is a truly scary thought,
even scarier than Life is but a dream.

Pain serves the purpose of preparing
one to die.
Other methods have been tried but this works best.

You tie up your affairs or choose
to keep the schedule you possessed
when feeling well. Refuse

to be practical about the afterlife.
All will be given
that must be what faith means.

Don't forget to breathe.
Rain happens. We supply the reasons.
Leave no footprint in eternity. No smell.

Helterskelter Huggermugger Heebiejeebies

Coffee between neighbors
Apocalypse or situation comedy, which?

History passionate history
Ignore your autobiography

Departing from traditions
No mission, no omission

Hot anvil and hot engine
It's a waste of time to imagine being dead

Care enough to think clearly
It's an idyll of an early summer evening

Today steam rose from the asphalt
Loneliness is the default position

Caves and red-rock houses
Clear sinuses and arteries

Dancing in fishnet stockings
Effortless mastery

Fractals without chemistry
Watres pipying hoot

Evolved anarchy
Sculpted pines

A billion circuits
Abide in peace

Archaic torso
Watercolor ornaments

Your romantic past that gave no offense
Preparing boys for war

The self
Service to others

Suppressing insurrections
Repelling invasions

Overcome a deepening solitude
Walking and talking is sung praise and gratitude

Cliff rose and wavyleaf oak
The reincarnation of Clifford Brown

Because I pay the rent on time
Somewhere there are flowers among railroad ties

Go to your daily discipline
Practice for perfect rest

Getting the trajectory right for re-entry
Reducing probabilities to near zero

Starry corridor
Guard the border

Flawed methodology
Calm acceptance, something like gladness

How you feel accounts for nothing at all
How broadly we define community says it all

A comity and a tragedy
Everything rhymes with comedy

F is for fiction
Conflict is inevitable

We're taking on everyone one at a time
So, we come to Mexico, a violent and unhappy border, or Gaza and
Israel, or Russia and just about everybody

The ordinary care of Providence
Cleaning after a successful party

History portends a periodic bloodletting
Nothing's happening which is something, magic

The Imaginary *i*

No mission, no omission, no zero, no fear,
no hesitation is great, no cows to look at, no image ever seen,
no eye sees his nose right, no zen, no zazen,
no longer playing with the eyes of other passengers,
no use for samurai skills, no smoking, no species before us
had to adapt to its own effects upon environment—no,
every species must, no confusion, no delusion
that mankind (or nature) gives a shit
whether you amount to something or not,
no answer is forthcoming for the young fool importunes to ask too
frequently,
no robes, no perfectly manicured wardrobe,
no boat being repaired in the boatyard

Owing no member of society an explanation,
the warm steam no longer cutting the rough edge,
age, race, marital status no object,
no trucks to grind their gears,
no shame, no hymns, no hymnal,
no wallet, no keys, no owl hoots,
no soul, no solution, no Last Judgement,
no limbo either, no sale today, kneel woefully and pray,
no cars behind or ahead, no one notices or cares,
no thanksgiving, no gravediggers waiting,
no context for a man outside the platoon, no chickadees,
no Emily or Beauty, no real control

No greater tragedy, no better than a squirrel,
no memorable theories, no knife or gun, no pity,
no way to express the subtle degrees of experience our long lives
represent,
no one thinks, no actor dies, no negotiation unless the violence ends,
no revelation, no downside, no confidence,
no, it did not fundamentally matter whether George was born,
no stopping the fight before the fight is done,
no more certain than a drunk in his city,
no sneakers, no money, no police record,
no job, no niche, no purple or indigo occurrences,
no desire to go outside and touch swelling buds, no romance left in
love,
no bomb, no harm, no nation, no veto

No life in space, no hurry, no percentage in respecting death
unless it's imminent, no choice, no angel, no particular agony,
no more birding, no more fucking, no more worry, no more war,
no perfect rest, no shouting, no crying,
no obligation, no doubt, no saxophone,
no friends or family, no religion in meditation, no kisses sweet
or smell of shit, no pleasure, no applause, no noise,
no fiction, no evidence, no Iliad, no Odyssey,
no one's blameless, no burger bags blowin' in the sun,
no such luck, no petals, no sepals,
no footprint, no ghost, no explanation, no change,
no one of course is completely unknown, no interest in further sex

No snow, no scum, no chemistry,
no beginning and no end, no law, no resolution,
no plan for tomorrow, no one comes to dinner,
no strip joints, no more movies, no mosquitoes, no government,
no hundred year storms, no afterlife, no name, no tv!
no joy, no answer to the question why be a toy?
no serendipity, no matter what, no visible reaction from Tsarnaev,
no need to interpret the Chinese master's wisdom, no cedar waxwings,
no Elizabethan inn, no such thing, no guards at the border, no one
hoards gold,
no cell phone, no taxation without representation, no is always an
option,
no clue what Krshna taught Arjuna, no need to pull down statues of
General Lee,
no there there, no lawnmowers, no leafblowers, no long walk, no brush
with death

Pirouettes at the Apoapsis of Perseverance

Always doing something
plus I have opinions

Winning the war in Ukraine
pain I can't explain

Saving for retirement
kayaking to the huckleberries across the River Styx

Kisses sweet or smell of shit
don't pretend you don't care

If you just watch the sky an hour each day you'll never be ill
without plenty to say about everything you'll get better right away

Disrobing and bathing, how big and dark the universe is
not that I accept their god

You get what you believe, a truly scary thought
man sees man in his mirror that is self-doubt

Contraceptives in place and pleasures today
drifting toward perpetual armageddon

Suffering and struggling toward vague goals
keeping your past functioning as a factor in the present

That irritating constant need to survive
prepare for a powerful anesthesia, irresistible chemical processes

Life goes on without a hiccup
you pays you money and you takes you chances

Some people go dancing in fishnet stockings
you'll soon lose interest in wearing the cap of a fool

Your friends are the men you'll want in your foxhole
the wound that never heals in the end is all you'll feel

You'll remove all your clothes, naked before the ladies
and if it comes to that, you'll kill, on orders from who?

Basic science and ancient arts
that must be what faith means

Tooth replacement, knee replacement, window replacements
some individuals may, it turns out, be irreplaceable

If, as they say, the cells of the body are replaced every seven years
fire makes earth into air, air makes earth into dust, water makes earth
into mud

Mission STS-51-L

The New Hampshire high school teacher
who died yesterday in the space shuttle Challenger
articulated her enthusiasm
uncritical of America's evasions and invasions
and devoted her life to her students
accepting perhaps too certainly the future in the firmament.

Her most interesting comment was the similarity she saw
in the teamwork at NASA and the classroom dynamic.
It is a neat parallel as noted by the president
that Sir Francis Drake also died on January 28th
390 years ago. Then, the ocean was the frontier. Now, as then,
the communal imagination gives birth
to new machines, minds and hands
whatever it takes to explore the world.

Mariupol

425 km Kherson to Mariupol
325 km Svatove to Mariupol
225 km Zaporizhia to Mariupol

When Mariupol's free the war will be over and we'll stroll again by the
Azov Sea.

Earplugs

Sweet silence!
late in life
I discover earplugs
my wife's pastel plugs
that fill the ear canal
by compressing for insertion
and expanding once in place

No lawnmowers, no leafblowers
wood chippers or persistent phoebes
an occasional cardinal, bluejay, crow
water to the thirsty traveler
morphine to the cancer
better than knee surgery
or a negotiated end to the war

One purple one green
one good cop one bad cop
if not one way, then another
humility v. perspicacity
one year of sleeping in my clothes
without a woman or snoring wife
one day the sun is hot, one night the moon is full

Such silence is so sweet
I might try blindness too
like Homer or Milton
just kidding, should there be a god listening
the veil of life is thin
if one doesn't believe in mystery
or accepts the rules entirely

One green one brown
two leaves sleep-touching
then a breeze!
the day I left life behind
hitchhiking as the sun descends
or morning air cold and clear
one powerful with eternity, one blinding with intensity

The freedom of summer gone

he lived with one eye after that
one more season and one more after that
in a mind there is apocalypse
no one can hear it
but one day you die
and this is the ideal silence you sought

One elk in aspen
two police officers
one buys it between the eyes
the other in the back
the suffering of one citizen
sometimes makes the sudden murder of another
with simple joy men may give up desiring to be heard

Silence of winter
New York City
nature's lunacy
cities make a silent distant sound
like being hidden away in the woods
a leaf tip for a cocoon
how much tinnitus can you handle

Graceful as silence
sailing through the ferns and understory
my present v. my future existence
perfect acts, actual and factual
the national debate
garrulous, querulous
speech, none, you can't sum it up in one more metaphor

Censor crop shorten and silence
no tv
first light, green tea
remain still as on the subway and prepared to fight
listening is part of holding community together
exercise, stretch, heal if possible
and prepare for a powerful anesthesia

Eidolan. Penumbra.

It's all magic to Joe
and music to me, too.

An owl's quiet hoot
even simpler than the pentatonic bamboo flute.

* * *

Belonging to the drums and wooful war
I woof and bay like every other dog.

Ukes v. Orcs, a hockey brawl
the pros vault the stands and redd the fans.

* * *

It's only a papier-mache moon. Or is it?
Hey ho the wind and rain wear us away and it's ok.

The outline disappears and the meaning.
This could be a pert sweet thing.

* * *

Rain in my courtyard. Rusty trucks stuck in mud.
To bring order from chaos, just say yes.

Do the day's disputes leave you indisposed
to share your heart of zero and your inner rose?

* * *

The tragic mind knows the nuclear inferno is a probability.
Every leaf that's coming out is out, come what may.

That's joy. As time grows short, I get stoic.
There's work to do but does it matter if we do it?

* * *

Start each day in despair, work up to acceptance.
That there's no there there requires resistance.

Give generously, gratuitously, flamboyantly
like good luck, but stop before it hurts.

* * *

Apocalyptic visions are popular again
but Earth will merely take a mulligan.

Beyond mountains more mountains,
peepers peeping.

Fenderbender. Bumpersticker.

A.I. may help us talk to animals.
Noon, lemures have nothing much to do
and like it that way. Long as you're livin'
you're killin' the villains. Cleaning your house
is the sure thing whether this war is worth
fighting for or the worst. What about joy, want?
Laughing and crying washing machines and dryers,
genetically engineered primates, solar systems,
iambic pentameter v. I got rhythm,
faith we can solve geopolitical problems.
Earth needs no redundancies, an egg on a spoon
before possibilities are quantized.
How big and bright the universe is! Fate.
Earplugs are the answer. Love is the answer.

Entropy. Quiddity.

They'll figure life out without me. The world
without the self. What a relief! Simple
sky blue belief. Simple as this headache.
Truth, laws, physics. God's first and only words,
wafer-thin old moss-covered stones. Amen
to men. Where a man is at no matter what.
Now and then a baseball game, night of love.
Knowing to whom, for whom, one is bespoke.
It's a simple secret shared, longevity,
watching for the smoke to be black or white.
Joy, almost joy, forgetting to fear death,
giving up desiring to be touched,
belonging to the loved ones and woeful war,
a consort who is gentle and simple, too.

Flying. Beeing.

This must be what clinically depressed means.
Drive. Clean. Watch tv. Forget the names
of every flower in the temperate zone.
Go on alone. Keep sleeping. Saturday's
the sweetest day, all joy, you're off the clock,
participation's optional. Each email
a flame of passion. Insects have souls too,
consciousness, a feeling of Flying. Beeing.
Not only humans long for liberation,
no body, no soul, no mirror, no black hole.
Are not the satisfactions of being a good man
among our fellow men enough to sustain us
anymore? A rock thrown, a crow, nemesis.
As I think of things to do I do them.

Resistance. Momentum.

Countries occasionally go crazy
Russians in Ukraine, us in Vietnam and Iraq,
human migration, a force of nature, a virus attack,
from fire, from drouth, from hurricanes south.
I remember Mom's word for my room's a mess:

catastrophe, havoc, chaos, confusion.
What a welter, snake pit, mare's nest!
Mishmash, morass, maelstrom,
bollix, motley, hodgepodge,
snarl, anarch, labyrinth.

Gordian knot, street litter, Capitol riot, thousand year storm.
Miscellaneous consciousness, rarely a clear coherent thought,
not one logical, lucid progression. Free-for-all.
Mending rhymes with ending. What percent of all time is that?
We've been wrong before and will be wrong again.

Happy. Homeless.

Aaron's unemployed. Hope he's not homeless.
Zach's getting married. Hope he'll be happy.
Their mother and I will help if needed again.
Just one of the things I think about on my morning walk
plus war in Ukraine, raising money to save endangered species.
My revered trees in the forest are a parabolic black cherry,
a lonely queenly red spruce, and an emerald maple nurse log
robed in moss. Also, reassess last night's movie.

That I must die is my every third thought. Is
balancing income and expenditure reports enough or
does counting visitors coming to my web site count?
Sumthins gonna getcha but in the meantime, like samurai,
I do not show my fear. Unless an earthquake or tsunami,
invasion or insurrection, nuclear mischief apply.
Go to the abyss about which God lied. Worst case,
yr mum and pop fuck you up, Earth takes a mulligan.

Living. Obsessing.

Obsessing
about sump pumps
and bulk mailings

Writing
a boring autobiography
for what purpose, neither

Understanding
the self nor
knowing the unknowable

Something
to occupy the time
between winter and summer mornings

Evenings
watching tv but finding
the stories risible, how

Irritating
wearying the number
of killings in one pint-size city

Identifying
my feelings with the feelings
of kings and fools and murderers

Recombining
repeatedly
the same words and memes (and DNA)

Enjoying
orgiastically
autumnal delights

Playing
with the eyes
of other passengers

Wearing
a shirt and tie
and carrying a briefcase

Buying
yogurt and honey
in a small favorite grocery store

Eyeing
the lake from shore
for a bluebird or flying insect

Lying
low and breathing low
mists of pure noise

Laying
my head
at your cunt can only interest me sometimes

Dying
commensurate with the way
one lived one's life

Trying
to educate everyone
to their individual capacities

Obeying
the speed limit
as my hormones permit

Touching
sweetly but staying
strong

Going
to the mountain
to mark my trees

Organizing

the unemployed alcoholics
and welfare mothers into

Flying
chevrons of
purposeful explorers

Satisfying
victories, compromises, achievements
the mind being the body

Paying
attention to
what it is doing

Feigning
respect for all
death denying beliefs

Learning
Sidewinder
playing it imperfectly

Enjoying
trees swaying
in every direction

Hurrying
and hesitating
toward the horrible or pleasurable

Unifying
all physical matter
rocks and sentient beings

Specifying
classifying, praying
while all the leaves are falling

Agreeing
first on rules of engagement
then engaging

Partying
doing drugs
getting Trinity pregnant

Laughing
over recent visits
to marvelous cities

Buying
fewer plastic contraptions
using less electricity

Hunting
mating, having
been too many places to count

Tying
my shoe, trying to get
my truck out of the mud

Crying
birdy birdy birdy
birdy

Exasperating
argument re immigration
the carrying capacity of the planet

Carrying
children away from holocaust
the fundamentalist army not far behind

Requiring
winter and the cold
that keeps us sane and sober

Running
and at rest
not at peace

Seeking

God, housecleaning
teaching our sons to use the word please

Knowing
how to say yes when you mean yes
and no when you don't

Keeping
death before you
without perjury

Cutting
brush for a fire line
high up where raptors and ravens fly

Working
and dirty, joking
with the crew during lunch

Drying
to a taut drum
lying in leaf litter

Copying
wholesale from
the great poems

Planning
to arrest the president
for war crimes

Terrifying
thunderstorms, tornado
or volcano

Applying
the scientific method
a self-aware organism

Playing
cards, backgammon, chess
each move a variation on the next

Annoying
being the center of attention
the dead man walking

Destroying
the kind of power
that cannot be made socially responsible

Prophesying
success, explaining
failure

Believing
in the death penalty
nature knows no pity or self-pity

Working
to abandon immortality
as a hope

Hoping
happiness outgrows fear
by an ounce or enough

Sitting
open to the blue sky
and stream cutting the gorge

Walking
and talking quietly
or going angrily to war

Weedsmoking
videogameplaying
tvwatching lawnmowing

Thanking
the young cashier
for doing her job, not

Beheading

each other
yet

Beginning
to reverse the future
loving the desert for having no water

Counting
your blessings
a healthy activity

Fructifying
English—to drown one's book
is devoutly to be wished

Acting
tough, which isn't actually an act
my ass is burning

Notwithstanding
melting icecaps and incoming meteors
all meaning must be found, here, in the middle zone

Living
until the body just stops barking
breathing

Ukrainians Are Not Russians

Science can't save you and neither can religion,
the only alternative is to let what happens happen
therein happiness happens to lie, in the abyss
about which God lied, the relative importance of politics
v. personal mortality, why care about the future
the dead don't live to see it, it's a source of information
to forget and be forgotten, self-revelation
or the world rotates just fine without humans,
each individual identifiable hoot and wail, loud laugh and suppressed
scream,
installing sump pumps and fighting forest fires, former lovers or
subcontractors,
the slow death of one sometimes makes the sudden murder of another,
first entertain then enlighten if you can, that's the Top Bard's rule,
all night card games and sometimes open swims,
the small no smaller than the great and the great no greater than the
small,
a light wave and a particle, understandable to anyone
and meaningful to someone, overwrought reactions
and irrational exuberance, ionic and covalent bonds,
perhaps chanting's the answer though there's nothing wrong with
silence,
some of our favorite characters croak and quarks
are the reincarnation of Clifford Brown,

if you're not being read you're already dead, ha ha,
killing time before it kills me v. whatever forever,
dandelions and huckleberry, mushrooms and seaweed,
grasses and cactuses, seed and carrion, skunk smell
and turkey flock, panhandlers and pedestrians, food
gathering and preparation, do not even begin the beguine before I've
got you under my skin,
FLO and LUCA, the truth we reason and the truth we've seen,
how you spend your money and do you believe in a god
who can see all and understand, watching at your father's deathbed
and being at a birth, choosing to do this and not that,
a fine Spring rain or mortars on the Eurasian front,
the dry samara, achene or capsule surrounding a seed,
policy or personal questions, honor and bravery, tits and ass,

a fox, a coyote or a bear, rules of war, markets and law,
filberts, almonds and walnuts, ancient Romans and Britons,
Gaza v. Israel and Russia v. just about everyone,
wet nights and warm days, being meditative and active both,
corner of Church and Chambers, daily life as low intensity warfare
or walking alone in wilderness, coins heads or tails, winds
bright or dark, measure for measure all's well that ends well,

the history that surrounds us going to our daily discipline,
birds you've seen v. people loved, daddylonglegs seeingeeyedog,
what was accomplished or never finished and how I've felt
about every wasted day, them dark-skinned mustachioed shitheads
v. them fat bearded tattooed pissed off white bros, how we live
together

by verse or force, deciduous blossoms and edible understory herbs,
windmills on the sky and bridges in the sea, pornography v. verbal
prowess,

the fern and sedge, flying and at rest, win or lose play your best,
judiciously employ violence to organize and defend the nest,
atomic bubble gum and protein computer, the saw and the pulaski,
I must devote my present to my future existence
not that the national debate should cease, a system of beliefs to
illustrate

and the naming of things according to our observations,
Spring in the Sonoran, summer in the Olympics and autumn in New
England,

the neighborhood safe and the nation a nonviolent helpmate,
earth science and branches of government, words and numbers
are things no one has ever seen or heard or touched,
3 hots and a cot, circle with a dot, eating cheese and crackers while
watching tv,

harsh mountains and deserts, dualities and discrepancies,
an abstract audial harmonization of the Big Bang and The Fall,

I don't believe in an afterlife or machines with emerging consciousness,
wait and see how big and dark the universe is, the passionate and
zealous,

ocotillo or girl on a bicycle, hundred year storms
or normal summer warming, the bottom of the ocean
and the palm at the end of the mind, the dream-lover is you in disguise,
yesterday's walk and today's work, organic farms
and endangered species, just and unjust wars,

laboring for the success and happiness of others,
bringing order from chaos because there were always too many things
 in my life,
theories and hypotheses, to the gods the individual won't matter,
a vase or heavy clay ashtray, mature stems and quality veneer,
the algebra and the calculus, the geopolitical drama
and existential dilemma, transit strike and supermarket bagger,
one can remain anonymous and still avoid the deeper question,
break dancers and ice skaters, boxers or jockeys,
news photos of grizzled Ukes and dead Orcs,
war brought many bookkeepers, shopkeepers close to their earth,
the emptiness at the core of your being and an impending tsunami,
a buddy and a blonde, the enemy and their god,
a big wet kiss posted on the internet and a hawk on a bough.

Face Facts

Jagged bent faces, black wet rock
When it rains your face becomes a holy bowl

Peace has many faces
Face it, you'll never know so stop asking questions

Flat perspective, faces of the victims among flames, in no particular
agony
My face tells me nothing, not nothing but nothing useful

It is life we face and death we meet
I've seen my death face and it's not pretty

Once you're gone most of us forget your face and previous
accomplishments
Old friends face certain dissolution with perplexity, comity and humor

Sacrifice or joy, but that expresses only the surface of our emotions
The face of joy: a job well done, a baby born, a marriage for better or
worse, a negotiated end to the war

I go in front of the mirror and observe the changes to come in my face
Yellow ape teeth chimping in the glass death face

Although my face is a mask of hate and pain
With fire-blackened face I buy a popsicle after work

Face up in the emergency room, facing doom
Even in the face of individual heroics, the male and female face

Bombs and poison, grief, chiseled tearless face
Eric and Lisa clean their baby's face

Map-faced men, crow-like women, the faces in the funeral pews are
impassive
Few achieve their potential in the face of history, society and their
personal flaws

Interface of rock and flesh, I have surely lost face often in my life
Will the holocaust wipe the smile off the face of our romantic comedy?

One Can't Help Being Here

Help Ukraine torch the Kerch Bridge.
Help reclaim Cooper Hill Farm.
The climate is changing. Help!

The optimistic society expects its knowledge to grow and that if it does
grow, that will help.
I am here to name it and know it and help it to grow.

Help is on the way, prayers were answered.
Nothing can be done, it couldn't be helped.
Man needs help from every creature born.

I may live but does it matter if I help anyone else to live?
Stories can be helpful or boring, beautifully or indifferently written.
Reading other writers helps me know what I like but now I am tempted to
articulate why I like what I like.

Homework helps you know where you want to go before going where
you have to go.
Success is not necessarily happiness but it helps.

Troy's mother threw him out but she helps out now and then.
Drive home, shop, help make dinner, eat, read paper, watch news hour,
play trumpet, type poem, sleep.
The neighborhood safe, the nation a non-violent helpmate among
nations.

I was confused past help so my teacher didn't help.
Is there any hope for living without God's help or even probability's?
Anyone who wants to fight me all the time helps me live outside myself.

It's living and helping others to live that counts.
Control eludes us. Hero accepting help.

A callow youth even as a man, he was afraid and therefore could not
comfort or help.
Sorry, unable to help or change what happened.
I cannot help what I do or hope. One can't help being here.

Answers to Questions

To know the question is almost certainly
to find an answer:

could I have become a computer specialist?
where's the varmint gone? did love die?
could it be more amusing, material or smell?
why this much sadness in a world so beautiful?
deer occasionally visit, from where?
have I ever been profoundly lost?
what do you do with a drunken sailor early in the morning?

how will the clouds accept my dead self?
what have I been afraid of?
on a summer night what passions will I find in her?
who can name every flower here?
would I choose to die in late summer?
could the wind or white water rivers alone have shaped these
sandstone forms?
how do the vast darkness extending to the ends of the expanding
universe and the temporal light of human consciousness interact to
make the world?

what have I seen? what must I do?
are there dysfunctional bird families?
how many people and adventures will I find in the wind storm and
rubble?
in the city of the dead are there all night card games and sometimes
open swims?
which way should I go? then what?
will Zach apply the scientific method? can Aaron explain God's
intentions to the people?
can matter exist without a consciousness to behold it?

is God inside or outside consciousness?
why not claim the same for the entire universe?
has much changed but the date and where the man fought?
I like my life but what does it add up to, what reason to go on?
do you believe in a god who can see all and understand?
will we find the universe not large enough to hold us?
by that what is meant?

what is dying like?
may you live in interesting times—wish or curse?
how will we attain calm clarity for the species Homo sapiens?
who am I to complain?
what's worth fighting for?
what's pushing up through the leaf litter before the canopy is out?
what responsibility does a citizen bear for participating in a war?

why are you you?
what ails the republic?
how much silence can you handle?
what's the hurry? have they arrived too early for their good?
what are my feelings exactly?
why should the morality of an entire community decline?
what occupies the time beyond the furthest edge of space?

is the formation of associations as instinctual as nesting and gestation?
who is the Tolstoy of the Zulus?
how can one reconcile differing communities and be a nonviolent
human?
have my lovers gone to their graves already or are they still in life?
why make a sound or noise or do anything to the page?
what is the polity's interest in the private soul?
how will you know yourself?

how can we organize ourselves to end self-imposed suffering?
can they tow even though no sign said Tow Away Zone?
if not now, when?
does Trinity have a contraceptive in place? is that our business?
each day a step toward death, what is being accomplished?
is this shrub crazy?
who is in authority, who is in command here?

will the machines do their work?
how did Shakespeare know so much about kings and fools and
murderers?
what am I learning watching the seasons turning?
who will be the first-born human on the moon?
how about prison like Etheridge Knight, Nazim Hikmet?
who should I thank for this day? for the pity of things?
what percent of all time remains?

what is it called when the cell at the tip of the organ or organism divides

and the organ grows?
will Spring return?
what did the wood thrush sing teaching its young thrush meanings?
must all states be melting pots like the United States?
how many immigrants are more than enough? how many bluebirds?
what would God's work be?
is balancing income and expenditure reports enough?

can the school principal explain the ultimate mystery? can Coach
Strong?
to what extent is violence necessary?
are there enough microscopes and telescopes to go around?
did you beat the reaper? does hope sempiternally spring?
what is the carrying capacity of the planet?
what, beauty? bread?
lately I've been copying wholesale from the great poems, lines and ideas
not my own, or owned by all?

will this be my last long walk?
did you know fungi are mostly protein?
why has the experimentalism of the avant-garde, which has failed in the
novel, succeeded in poetry?
have you read The Admirable Crichton?
got plot? or any big bang?
what is there to know about the self?
are caskets boats?

but is he immortal?
why fight fires, floods?
is it the good turtle soup or only the mock?
what light through yonder window breaks?
how can I be both still and skilled?
can you see me, Little Friend?
ice cream, yogurt, profit, tofu, what's not to like?

any spare change?
can I be of use to anyone?
will my letter to the editor be in the funny pages?
what else do we know? how do we wish to learn?
avoid the I, avoid yourself and enter the void?
what is a typical place in the universe like?
is there summer school?

should we invite the neighbors over for dinner?
how low can the population go as long as rents stay low?
what if China's navy asserts control where our navy also patrols?
will laughter outlast the holocaust?
about the dark times will there be singing?
will all be given?
how do people process their lives without art?

inside out, if I die will I know it?
isn't exercise the best blood pressure medicine?
if you're alone as you get, why are you crying?
how soon after cryogenesis can one cry or ejaculate?
forget-me-not, is that all I want?
what does Wallace Stevens mean by imagination?
what destroys the poetry of a city?

are we headed for another crazy cataclysm?
why survive with so many exact replicas to replace me?
we have this asset but can we sell it?
what do white people want?
why do women live longer than men?
what about work? short sleeves today?
will women save the world?

who's got trouble?
should you be subsumed by a cause bigger than the self?
when do you think this weather will break?
why do I always lose at politics and poker?
why does God always have to be a man?
do you want to die in traffic behind the wheel of your car?
should I become a middle school math teacher?

and if it comes to that, you'll kill, on orders from who?
is it all one backyard and time all one sheet of ice?
does Jack even exist?
can hiphop take the sting out of life like bluegrass, jazz?
what is this abyss and how do I know it's there?
how will it end, as cadavers or friends?
apocalypse or situation comedy, which?

Acknowledgements

Robert Ronnow gratefully acknowledges the use of excerpts from the work of other writers in the following poems:

Aging as a Spiritual Practice

—Marvell, Andrew, "To His Coy Mistress".

—Stevens, Wallace, "Of Mere Being", *Poems*, ed. Samuel French Morse, Vintage, 1959.

All the Worlds There Are

—Wikipedia, "Omega".

Antifragility

—Taleb, Nassim Nicholas, *Antifragile: Things That Gain From Disorder*, Random House, 2012.

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time

—Borges, Jorge Luis, "In Praise of Darkness," trans. Hoyt Rogers, *Selected Poems*, ed. Alexander Coleman, Viking Penguin, 1999.

Atman. Atman.

—*The Bhagavad Gita*, Sanskrit, trans. Juan Mascaro, Penguin Books, 1962.

Birding by Ear

—Walton, Richard K. and Lawson, Robert W., *Birding by Ear: A Guide to Bird-Song Identification: Eastern/Central*, Peterson Field Guide Series, Houghton Mifflin, 1989.

Brodmann Area 4

—Brecht, Bertolt, "Motto" trans. John Willett & "Concerning the Infanticide, Marie Farrar" trans. H.R. Hays, *Selected Poems Bertolt Brecht*, Grove/Atlantic, 1947.

By the Seat of the Soul's Pants

—Zukav, Gary, *The Seat of the Soul*, Free Press, 1990.

—McGarey, William A., *The Edgar Cayce Remedies*, Bantam Books, 1983.

City of Hope

—Dante Alighieri, *The Divine Comedy*, The Inferno Canto VIII, Italian,

trans. Robert Hollander & Jean Hollander, Anchor Books, 2000.
—Ferlinghetti, Lawrence, *Poetry Flash*, November 1998.
—Havel, Vaclav, *Disturbing the Peace: A Conversation with Karel Huizdala*, Vintage Books, 1991.
—Iyer, Pico, *The Man Within My Head*, Vintage Books, 2013.
—Sophocles, *Antigone*, Greek, trans. Dudley Fitts & Robert Fitzgerald from *The Oedipus Cycle: An English Version*, Harcourt Brace & Co., 1939.

Colonoscopy

—Dobyns, Stephen, “Spiritual Chickens”, *Velocities: New and Selected Poems 1966-1992*, Penguin Books, 1994.

Commonly Seen Bumper Stickers

—Hughes, Langston, “Life Is Fine”, *The Collected Poems of Langston Hughes*, Alfred A. Knopf, 1994.

The Compensatory Force of Nemesis

—Lasch, Christopher, *The True and Only Heaven*, W.W. Norton, 2013.
—Berry, Wendell, “Healing”, *Given: Poems*, Shoemaker & Hoard, 2006.
—Niebuhr, Reinhold, *Moral Man and Immoral Society*, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1932.
—Popper, Karl, *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, Princeton University Press, 1962.
—Mingus, Charles, “Freedom”, *Mingus Mingus Mingus Mingus Mingus*, 1963.

Contingency

—Cusk, Rachel, “The Case of Yiyun Li,” *New York Review of Books*, July 18, 2019.
—Lady Izumi Shikibu, from “Three Poems on Love,” Japanese, trans. Willis Barnstone, *A Book of Women Poets, from Antiquity to Now*, Willis Barnstone and Aliki Barnstone, eds., Schocken Books, 1980.

Covid Cashier

—Millay, Edna St. Vincent, “Spring”, *Collected Poems Edna St. Vincent Millay*, Harper & Row, 1956.
—Herbert, Zbigniew, , “Report from the Besieged City”, trans. John Carpenter & Bogdana Carpenter, *Report From the Besieged City*, Ecco Press, 1985.
—Wright, James, “Lying in a Hammock at William Duffy's Farm in Pine Island, Minnesota”, *Above the River: The Complete Poems*, Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 1990.

Data Delivered to Your Inbox

- Brooks, Gwendolyn, "A Song in the Front Yard", *Selected Poems*, Harper Perennial Modern Classics, 2006.
- Gluck, Louise, "Mock Orange", *Poems 1962-2012*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2013.
- Cusk, Rachel, "The Case of Yiyun Li," *New York Review of Books*, July 18, 2019.
- Rexroth, Kenneth, "Time Is the Mercy of Eternity", *The Complete Poems of Kenneth Rexroth*, Copper Canyon Press, 2004.
- Almeter, Gary, "Ta-Nehisi Coates, Oprah Winfrey, a new novel and a Baltimore success story", *The Baltimore Sun*, Oct 3, 2019. "Saul Bellow once asked, 'Who is the Tolstoy of the Zulus?' You know Tolstoy, the Russian author considered one of the greatest of all time. In response to this, a Sports Illustrated reporter named Ralph Wiley replied, 'Tolstoy is the Tolstoy of the Zulus.'"

Derivatives With Limits

- Strayhorn, Billy, "Maybe", as sung by Lena Horn, *We'll Be Together Again*, 1994.
- Larkin, Philip, "This Be the Verse", *Collected Poems*, Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 2004.
- Kinnell, Galway, "The Dead Shall Be Raised Incorruptible", *A New Selected Poems*, Mariner Books, 2001.

Either Way

- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, "The Poet".
- Stills, Stephen, "Love the One You're With".

The End of Faith

- Taylor, James, "Secret O' Life", as performed on *Live*, 1993.
- Rexroth, Kenneth, "Time Is the Mercy of Eternity", *The Complete Poems of Kenneth Rexroth*, Copper Canyon Press, 2004.

Enduring Spinning: Agriculture, Culture and War

- Wikipedia, "Benito Juarez".
- Altieri, Miguel A., Foreword to *Enduring Seeds: Native American Agriculture and Wild Plant Conservation*, by Gary Paul Nabhan, The University of Arizona Press, 1989.

Flying. Beeing.

- Cardenal, Ernesto, "Ecology", trans. Marc Zimmerman, *Flights of*

Victory/Vuelos de Victoria, Curbstone Press, 1995.

—Kasdan, Lawrence and Benedek, Barbara, *The Big Chill* (film), 1983.

The force that placed us here cannot be trusted

—Whitman, Walt, "Would you hear of an old-time sea fight?", *Song of Myself*, 35.

—Corbiere, Tristan, "Letter from Mexico", trans. William Meredith, *Effort at Speech: New and Selected Poems*, Northwestern University Press, 1997.

—Brown, Sterling A., "Master and Man", *The Collected Poems of Sterling A. Brown*, HarperCollins Publishers, 1980.

—Cardenal, Ernesto, "Ecology", trans. Marc Zimmerman, *Flights of Victory/Vuelos de Victoria*, Curbstone Press, 1995.

—Bowen, Kevin, "Incoming", *Playing Basketball with the Viet Cong*, Curbstone Press, 1995.

—Milosz, Czeslaw, "Dedication", trans. Czeslaw Milosz, *New and Collected Poems*, The Ecco Press, 2003.

—Young Bear, Ray A., "A Drive to Lone Ranger", *The Invisible Musician*, Holy Cow! Press, 1996.

Fundamental Physics

—Alpert, David, "Explaining it All: How We Became the Center of the Universe", *NY Times Book Review*, August 12, 2011.

—Deutsch, David, *The Beginning of Infinity*, Viking Press, 2011.

Get the Most Out of Life of Pi

—Heifetz, Ronald, *Leadership Without Easy Answers*, Harvard University Press, 1994.

—Martel, Yann, *Life of Pi*, Mariner Books, 2003, as visualized in the film by Ang Lee.

—Shakespeare, William, *Hamlet*, III, i, 55-87.

The Happy Tectonics

—Vass, Arpad A., "Dust to Dust: The Brief, Eventful Afterlife of a Human Corpse," *Scientific American*, August, 2010.

If Not One Way, Then Another

—Berlin, Isaiah, *Four Essays on Liberty*, Oxford University Press, 1990.

The Invention of Zero

—Wikipedia, "0 (Number)".

—Fibonacci, Leonardo of Pisa, *The Autobiography of Leonardo Pisano*, trans. Richard E. Grimm, *Fibonacci Quarterly*, Vol. 11, 1973.

Jack's Commitments

- Heaney, Seamus, *The Sunday Times*, 30 January 2000.
- Heaney, Seamus, *The Christian Science Monitor*, 9 January 1989.

Jump the Life to Come

- Shakespeare, William, *Macbeth*, I, vii.

Long As You're Living

- Turrentine, Tommy, Brown, Clifford & Priester, Julian, "Long As You're Living", as performed by Tommy Turrentine & members of Max Roach Quintet, *Tommy Turrentine*, 1960.

Make War, With Love

- Catullus, "By Strangers' Coasts and Waters" trans. Robert Fitzgerald, *The Hudson Review* V, 1, Spring, 1952.

The Master Algorithm

- Domingos, Pedro, *The Master Algorithm: How the Quest for the Ultimate Learning Machine Will Remake Our World*, Basic Books, 2015.

More Birds! More Bees!

- Pavel, Barry, Engelke, Peter, and Cimmino, Jeffrey, "Four ways the war in Ukraine might end", *New Atlanticist*, March 1, 2022.

Mortal Poets

- Heaney, Seamus, RTE Radio 1, September 1997.
- Collins, Billy, *The Exeter News*, 6 May 2005.
- Milosz, Czeslaw, *Partisan Review*, Summer 1996.
- Yeats, William Butler, "Lapis Lazuli," *The Collected Poems of W.B. Yeats*, The Macmillan Co., 1940.
- Eliot, T.S., *The Sacred Wood: Essays on Poetry and Criticism*, 1950.
- Taylor, James, "Shower the People", as performed on *Live*, 1993.
- Vendler, Helen, *The Breaking of Style*, Harvard University Press, 1995.
- Ryan, Kay, *The Yale Review*, April 2004.

My Giant

- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, *Essays*, "Self-Reliance".

New Haven Terminal

- Deutsch, David, *The Beginning of Infinity*, Viking Press, 2011.

Number and Verse

- Rothman, David, "Verse, Prose, Speech, Counting, and the Problem of Graphic Order," *Versification*, Vol. 1, No. 1, March 21, 1997
- Harris, Roy, *The Origin of Writing*, Open Court Publishing Co., 1986.

Occupied

- White, Stewart Edward, *The Leopard Woman*, 1916.

Oh Pilot Me

- Hayden, Robert, "Middle Passage," *Collected Poems*, Liveright Publishing, 1997.

Ohthere

- Page, P.K., "Deaf Mute in the Pear Tree", *Kaleidoscope: Selected Poems*, Porcupine's Quill, 2010.
- Catullus, "By Strangers' Coasts and Waters" trans. Robert Fitzgerald, *The Hudson Review* V, 1, Spring, 1952.
- Nathan, Leonard, "Bladder Song", *Carrying On: New and Selected Poems*, University of Pittsburgh, Press, 1985.
- Deutsch, David, *The Beginning of Infinity*, Viking Press, 2011.
- Tagore, Rabindranath, "On My Birthday", trans. William Radice, *Selected Poems*, ed. William Radice, Penguin Books, 2004.
- Juarroz, Roberto, "Life draws a tree", trans. W.S. Merwin, *Vertical Poetry*, North Point Press, 1988.
- Walton, Richard K. and Lawson, Robert W., *Birding by Ear: A Guide to Bird-Song Identification: Eastern/Central*, Peterson Field Guide Series, Houghton Mifflin, 1989.
- Grimes, Tiny, "Romance Without Finance", *Charlie Parker: The Complete Savoy Sessions Volume 1 (1944-1945)*.
- Zukav, Gary, *The Seat of the Soul*, Free Press, 1990.
- Gardner, Gail, "The Sierry Petes", *Cowboy Poetry: A Gathering*, Hal Cannon, ed., Peregrine Smith, 1985.
- Brecht, Bertolt, "Concerning the Infanticide, Marie Farrar" trans. H.R. Hays, *Selected Poems Bertolt Brecht*, Grove/Atlantic, 1947.

On Suffering

- U.S. Declaration of Independence.

On the Avenue

- Espailat, Rhina, "On the Avenue", *Playing at Stillness*, Truman State University Press, 2005.
- Donne, John, "At the round earth's imagined corners".

The Ordinary Care of Providence

- Madison, James, "Memorial and Remonstrance Against Religious Assessments".
- LeMay, Beall, Robblee & Brower, *Chemistry: Connections to Our Changing World*, Prentice Hall, 2000.

Out of Emptiness

- Eliot, T.S., "Little Gidding" *Four Quartets*, 1942.
- Deutsch, David, *The Beginning of Infinity*, Viking Press, 2011.
- Chasar, Mike, "Conches on Christmas", *Poetry*, The Poetry Foundation, September, 2005.
- Borges, Jorge Luis, "Break of Day", Spanish, trans. Stephen Kessler, *Selected Poems*, ed. Alexander Coleman, Viking Penguin, 1999.
- Petri, Gyorgy, "Gratitude", Hungarian, trans. Clive Wilmer & George Gomori, *Eternal Monday: New and Selected Poems*, Bloodaxe Books, 2000.
- Williams, William Carlos, "Tract", *Selected Poems*, New Directions Publishing, 1985.
- Amichai, Yehuda, "A Man in His Life", Hebrew, trans. Chana Bloch, *The Selected Poetry of Yehuda Amichai, Newly Revised and Expanded Edition*, University of California Press, 1996.
- Lowell, Robert, "Mr. Edwards and the Spider", *Collected Poems*, Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 2007.
- Tennyson, Alfred, Lord, "Vastness".
- Millay, Edna St. Vincent, "Spring", *Collected Poems Edna St. Vincent Millay*, Harper & Row, 1956.
- Hikmet, Nazim, "On Living", Turkish, trans. Deniz Perin, *The Ecco Anthology of International Poetry*, Ecco Books, 2010.
- Matthews, William, "Homer's Seeing-Eye Dog", *Selected Poems and Translations: 1969-1991*, Mariner Books, 1992.
- Yeats, William Butler, "Under Ben Bulbin", *The Collected Poems of W.B. Yeats*, The Macmillan Company, 1956.
- Borges, Jorge Luis, "Everything and Nothing", Spanish, trans. Kenneth Krabbenhoft, *Selected Poems*, ed. Alexander Coleman, Viking Penguin, 1999.
- Harris, Roy, *The Origin of Writing*, Open Court Publishing Co., 1986.
- Zukav, Gary, *The Seat of the Soul*, Free Press, 1990.
- Francis, Robert, "Old Roofs", *Robert Francis: Collected Poems, 1936-1976*, University of Massachusetts Press, 1985.
- Homer, *The Iliad*, IX & XIV, Greek, trans. Alexander Pope, Penguin Books, 1996.

Passion

—Stevens, Wallace, "The Death of a Soldier", *The Collected Poems*, Vintage Books, 1990.

The Pity of Things

—Hoagland, Tony, "Cement Truck", *Unincorporated Persons in the Late Honda Dynasty*, Graywolf Press, 2010.

Poets Just Wanna Have Fun

—Davis, Wade, "Last of Their Kind: What Is Lost When Cultures Die?", *Scientific American*, September 2010.

Popper v. Niebuhr

—Niebuhr, Reinhold, *Moral Man and Immoral Society*, Charles Scribner's Sons, 1932.

—Popper, Karl, *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, Princeton University Press, 1962.

Presentation of Self

—Cole, David, "Originalism's Charade", *New York Review of Books*, November 24, 2022.

Problems

—Francis, Robert, "Old Roofs", *Collected Poems: 1936-1976*, University of Massachusetts Press, 1985.

Purposes Incomprehensible and Wonderful as These Purposes

—Big Virge, "Troubled Times," All Poetry.

—Herbert, George, "Prayer".

—Sophocles, *Antigone*, Greek, trans. Dudley Fitts & Robert Fitzgerald from *The Oedipus Cycle: An English Version*, Harcourt Brace & Co., 1939.

Quiet

—Snyder, Gary, "Three Deer One Coyote Running in the Snow", *No Nature: New and Selected Poems*, Pantheon Books, 1992.

—Page, P.K., "Deaf Mute in the Pear Tree", *Kaleidoscope: Selected Poems*, Porcupine's Quill, 2010.

Roar of Tinnitus

—Hopkins, Gerard Manley, "Carrion Comfort".

Rules for Old Men Waiting

—Pouncey, Peter, *Rules for Old Men Waiting*, Random House, 2006.

The Scariest Stanza in All of Poetry

- Kristof, Nicholas, "Gifts That Say You Care", *New York Times*, December 3, 2011.
- Moravia, Alberto, "Poetry and the Novel", *Threepenny Review*, Summer, 1987.
- Harris, Roy, *The Origin of Writing*, Open Court Publishing Co., 1986.

The Scientific Way To Do Mathematics

- McGinn, Colin, "What Can Your Neurons Tell You?", *New York Review of Books*, July 11, 2013.

The Self

- Montaigne, Michel de, *Essays*, "Of Experience".

The snail will get to Easter just as soon

- Deschamps, Eustache, "Ballade 1" trans. David Curzon and Jeffrey Fiskin, *Eustache Deschamps: Selected Poems*, ed. Deborah M Sinnreich-Levi and Ian S Laurie, Routledge, 2003.

Soot

- Harburg, Yip and Rose, Billy, "It's Only a Paper Moon", as performed by Nat King Cole, *The King Cole Trio Vol 1*, 1943.

Stay together. Learn the flowers. Go light.

- Snyder, Gary, "For the Children", *No Nature: New and Selected Poems*, Pantheon Books, 1992.

Stop & Shop Strike

- Turner, James, *The Politics of Landscape: Rural Scenery and Society in English Poetry, 1630-1660*, Harvard University Press, 1979.

2 Jobs, 2 Kids, 2 Houses, 2 Hobbies

- Collins, Billy, "Taking Off Emily Dickinson's Clothes", *Sailing Alone Around the Room: New and Selected Poems*, Random House, 2002.

Uncertainty

- Iyer, Pico, *The Man Within My Head*, Vintage Books, 2013.

Watching Homer Struggle

- cummings, e.e., "anyone lived in a pretty how town", *Complete Poems, 1904-1962*, ed. George J. Firmage, Liveright Publishing Corp., 1973.

Who's Got Trouble?

—Jerome, M.K. and Scholl, Jack, "Knock on Wood", as performed by Dooley Wilson in the film *Casablanca*, 1942.

Words/Day

—Kingston, Maxine Hong, "Idea!: Four-word poems!", *To Be the Poet*, Harvard University Press, 2002.

World Order

—Friedman, Thomas L., "What's Their Plan? Obama's Strategy for Fighting ISIS Isn't All About Us", *New York Times*, September 14, 2014.

—Homer, "As when the winds, ascending by degrees", *The Iliad*, Book IV, trans. Alexander Pope, Penguin Books, 1996.

—Micklethwait, John, "As the World Turns: Henry Kissinger's 'World Order'", *NY Times Book Review*, September 14, 2014.

—Ray, David, "To a Child of Baghdad", *Music of Time: Selected & New Poems*, The Backwaters Press, 2006.

The World Without the Self

—Nye, Naomi Shihab, "Pakistan with Open Arms", *Words Under the Words: Selected Poems*, The Eighth Mountain Press, 1995.

—Milosz, Czeslaw, *Partisan Review*, Summer 1996.

—Jeffers, Robinson, "The Deer Lay Down Their Bones", *The Selected Poetry of Robinson Jeffers*, Random House, 1953.

—Snyder, Gary, "Axe Handles", *No Nature: New and Selected Poems*, Pantheon Books, 1992.

—Shakespeare, William, "But soft, what light through yonder window breaks?", *Romeo and Juliet*, II, ii, 2.

—Matsuo Basho, "The temple bell stops", trans. Robert Bly, *The Sea and the Honeycomb: A Book of Tiny Poems*, Beacon Press, 1971.

—Dunbar, Paul Laurence, "He Had His Dream", *The Collected Poetry of Paul Laurence Dunbar*, University of Virginia Press, 1993.

Publication Acknowledgements

Robert Ronnow acknowledges and appreciates publication of the following poems in print and online journals and magazines:

Aaron's Coconut

—*Duane's PoeTree*, April 8, 2020.

Absolutely Smooth Mustard

—*Indiana Voice Journal*, April 2017.

Adnate to the Funicle

—*Randomly Accessed Poetics*, June 11, 2017.

—*Otoliths*, Issue 59.

Aging as a Spiritual Practice

—*Sybil*, June 23, 2021.

Alive

—*Orbis*, #184, Summer 2018.

All Soft Feathers and Flight Muscles

—*Modern Literature*, September 24, 2022.

All the Worlds There Are

—*Liquid Imagination*, May 29, 2018.

Almost Spring

—*TreeHouse Arts*, August 2, 2017.

—*Verse-Virtual*, March 2024.

America the seeing-eye dog

—*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2019.

Antifragility

—*Sybil*, June 23, 2021.

Anyone who wants to fight me all the time

—*Unlikely Stories*, August 2017.

The Art of Appreciating Snow

—*Calliope*, Fall 2021, Issue 173.

At a Party

—*Antarctica Journal*, October 6, 2019.

At Basketball

—*The Fear of Monkeys*, Issue 28.

Atman. Atman.

—*Ink Pantry*, August 20, 2022

Bad Movie

—*Winamop*, February 2024.

Belonging to the Loved Ones

—*Catharsis*, January 7, 2020.

Blackbrush

—*Fortunate Traveller*, July 3, 2020.

blueberries

—*Literary Juice*, March 2016.

Blue Grama Grass

—*Sein und Werden*, Winter 2020.

Born Again

—*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2017.

Brother Death

–*Leaves of Ink*, May 29, 2018.

Building Fence

–*Taj Mahal Review*, Vol. 17 No. 2, December 2018.

The Burning of the Jews

–*Synchronized Chaos*, March 2021.

By the Seat of the Soul's Pants

–*Unlost*, April 2016.

Cameron Diaz

–*Poetry Super Highway*, December 28, 2009.

–*Unlikely Stories*, June 2019.

The Canopy and Economy

–*Poetry Super Highway*, September 28, 2020.

Can poetry matter

–*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2017.

–*Westward Quarterly*, Fall 2021.

Certain Days

–*Winamop*, February 2024.

Chainsaw Certified

–*Trajectory*, Issue 20.

Chinese Sonnets

–*The Piker Press*, December 28, 2020.

Cities in Flight

–*TreeHouse Arts*, May 29, 2019.

City of Hope

–*The Seattle Star*, July 31, 2023.

Colonoscopy

–*Euphemism*, Spring 2022.

Come What May

–*Blue Lake Review*, May 2022.

Contingency

–*Cathexis Northwest Press*, March 2022.

Cosmo's Moon

–*Synchronized Chaos*, September 2023.

Covid Cashier

–*The Seattle Star*, August 26, 2023.

Crows, bluejays and pigeons

–*The Stray Branch*, Fall/Winter 2021.

Dad's Bark

–*The Birds We Piled Loosely*, April 2016.

The Dark Green Conifers

–*Nature Writing*, February 28, 2017.

–*Fortunate Traveller*, February 4, 2022.

Defiance

–*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*, Fall 2020.

Dendrology

–*Canary*, Fall 2017.

Desafinado

–*The American Scholar*, March 20, 2018.

A Designer of Systems

–*The Voices Project*, May 12, 2021.

Earth

–*Spindrift*, 2021.

–*The Poet*, January 2023.

Eastern Tent Caterpillars

–*Corvus Review*, Issue 5,
Spring/Summer 2016.

East Harlem to the Grand Tetons

–*TreeHouse Arts*, May 29, 2019.

Ectopic Heart

–*cc&d*, October 2020.

Election Day

–*Modern Literature*, September
24, 2022.

The End of Faith

–*Cathexis Northwest Press*, May
2020.

**Enduring Spinning: Agriculture,
Culture and War**

–*Unlikely Stories*, February 2024.

Enemies

–*cc&d*, June 2017.

Engineers

–*Down in the Dirt*, May 2018.

Exponential Decay Function

–*Caveat Lector*, Vol. 30, No. 1.

Eye of the tropical January sun

–*Unlikely Stories*, February 2024.

Family of Weasels

–*Albatross*, #28.

For Spring No Hesitation Is Great

–*The Bond Street Review*, Winter
2021.

Geese in Winter

–*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2019.

–*Fortunate Traveller*, February 4,
2022.

Get the Most Out of Life of Pi

–*Soul-Lit*, Summer 2017.

**God is correction, feedback and
bifurcation**

–*Cathexis Northwest Press*, May
2020.

Good at Marketing

–*morphrog*, January 2, 2021.

A Good Day to Die

–*In Parentheses*, May 15, 2023.

Got Sleep?

–*The Piker Press*, March 6, 2023.

Grand Canyon

–*TreeHouse Arts*, May 29, 2019.

A Gun in Every Home

–*Synchronized Chaos*, March 2021.

Home Schooling

–*Modern Literature*, September
24, 2022.

Homework

–*The Bond Street Review*, Winter
2018.

How cool!

—*Raven Chronicles*, June 2017.

I can clean. I can drive.

—*Softblow*, December 2018.

Immigration

—*Voices de la Luna*, August 2019.

In a Day

—*Indiana Voice Journal*, April 2017.

Injury

—*The Ghazal Page*, August 2016.

Insignificance

—*Antarctica Journal*, September 22, 2019.

In the Singularity

—*Down in the Dirt*, September 2020.

I prefer to sleep and dream

—*TreeHouse Arts*, August 2, 2017.

Jack's Commitments

—*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2019.

Jack's Time Out

—*Red Fez*, Issue 141.

Jet, cracked paint, tea

—*Leaves of Ink*, May 13, 2018.

A Job in the Garden of Eden

—*Eunoia Review*, January 24, 2018.

Jones' Nose

—*Spillwords*, October 9, 2023.

Late Summer

—*Survivor's Review*, Vol. XVI.

Lazy, Happy

—*Poem of the Moment*, December 2018.

—*Ginosko*, #28 Spring 2022.

Let's Work the Problem

—*Voices de la Luna*, May 2021.

Life is not a curse

—*Scarlet Leaf Review*, May 2017.

Life Out of Balance

—*Caveat Lector*, Vol. 30, No. 1.

The Listener

—*Poetry East*, Fall 1984.

—*The Piker Press*, October 26, 2020.

—*The Drabble*, January 7, 2022.

Lonely Bagel

—*Chronogram*, March 2020.

Long As You're Living

—*Beechwood Review*, Fall 2017.

Long Story Short

—*In Parentheses*, May 15, 2023.

Man's Machines

—*Mad Swirl*, August 27, 2020

Man's Mood

—*Blood & Bourbon*, Issue #9.

Marines Call to Say Hello

—*Unlikely Stories*, August 2017.

Material Life

—*Ex Ex Lit*, June 27, 2020.

Max Joy Marries Minnie Pain

—*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*,
Fall 2020.

Meditation

—*Taj Mahal Review*, Vol. 24 No. 2,
December 2023.

Middle School Math Teacher

—*The Piker Press*, April 3, 2023.

Miniature Juniper

—*Fortunate Traveller*, July 3, 2020.

Mirrors

—*The Charleston Anvil*, Summer
2020.

Much Like Living

—*Beakful/Becquee*, February 7,
2016.

Negotiation

—*Autumn Sky Poetry Daily*, January
13, 2016.
—*Miller's Pond*, Fall 2020.

Netflix, Hulu

—*Cathexis Northwest Press*, March
2022.

New Mind

—*Duane's PoeTree*, April 8, 2020.
—*Winamop*, February 2024.

Nicky's Road Kill

—*cc&d*, April 2022.

Night

—*The Chamber*, October 8, 2021.

Night Drive Home

—*Blood & Bourbon*, Issue #9.

No cows to look at

—*Beakful/Becquee*, December 3,
2016.

Not enough heat

—*TreeHouse Arts*, August 2, 2017.

Not like a figwort

—*Randomly Accessed Poetics*,
September 3, 2017.
—*Otoliths*, Issue 59.

Numerous Blue Notes

—*The Recusant*, July 2017.

Occupied

—*The Lake*, July 2020.

Of Judith and Inanna

—*Taj Mahal Review*, Vol. 21 No. 1,
June 2021.

Okay Love

—*Tipton Poetry Journal*, Summer
2017.

On Suffering

—*Ink Pantry*, August 20, 2022.

On the Avenue.

—*Ink Pantry*, August 20, 2022.

The Ordinary Care of Providence

—*Unlikely Stories*, February 2024.

Organization man

—*Militant Thistles*, November 2018.

Passion

—*The Piker Press*, February 6, 2023.

Peace Out

—*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*, Summer 2018.

Peaches

—*Academy of the Heart and Mind*, June 27, 2021.

Penetrating the Unknown

—*Academy of the Heart and Mind*, June 27, 2021.

Perfect Rest

—*cc&d*, August 2017.
—*Free Verse Revolution*, May 14, 2020.

The Perfect Year

—*Calliope*, Fall 2020, Issue 169.

Peter has gotten a new job

—*Every Day Poems*, February 25, 2016.

**Plate Tectonics Versus Gamma
Ray Bursters**

—*Synchronized Chaos*, September 2023.

Polar Bear Mugs Wino

—*Corvus Review*, Issue 14, Spring/Summer 2020.

Problems

—*The Piker Press*, November 12,

2018.

Providence

—*Calliope*, Winter 2021.

**Purposes Incomprehensible and
Wonderful as These Purposes**

—*Otoliths*, Issue 68.

Quiet

—*Euphemism*, Spring 2022.

Rain

—*Academy of the Heart and Mind*, June 27, 2021.

The Recent and Long Dead

—*War, Literature & the Arts*, 2021.

Rereading

—*The Bond Street Review*, Winter 2017.

Return from Desert

—*San Antonio Review*, November 1, 2023.

Reverse Gestation

—*Peeking Cat*, May 2017.

Rhodora in Winter

—*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*, Summer 2018.

Ricardo's Lunch

—*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*, Summer 2018.

Samsara

—*San Antonio Review*, November 1, 2023.

The Scariest Stanza in All of Poetry

—*Blood & Bourbon*, Issue #9.

Searching for Symbols in a Town Without a River

—*The Bond Street Review*, Summer 2017.

Seaweed

—*cc&d*, April 2022.

The Self

—*Poetry Pacific*, November 5, 2017.

—*Last Stanza*, Issue #10.

Shade

—*The Seattle Star*, July 17, 2023.

The Shape of Jazz to Come

—*The Seattle Star*, August 26, 2023.

The Shootist

—*Verse-Virtual*, March 2016.

—*Synchronized Chaos*, March 2021.

Silence of Winter

—*Winamop*, February 2024.

The snail will get to Easter just as soon

—*Brief Wilderness*, November 22, 2021.

Snake Creek

—*Canary*, Winter 2017-18.

—*Fortunate Traveller*, February 4, 2022.

Snow . . .

—*Cavalcade of Stars*, September 3,

2018.

Something

—*Every Day Poems*, January 21, 2018.

Soot

—*Red Fez*, Issue 141.

South Bronx

—*The Piker Press*, November 23, 2020.

Start Knowing Joy

—*Mad Swirl*, October 18, 2022.

Stop & Shop Strike

—*Antarctica Journal*, September 29, 2019.

Sub-atomic particles

—*Bewildering Stories*, Issue 841.

The Summer Noosphere

—*Nature Writing*, June 2, 2018.

Sunset

—*Beakful/Becquee*, October 23, 2017.

—*Phenomenal Literature*, Vol. 3 No. 1, 2018.

TED Talk

—*Ex Ex Lit*, June 27, 2020.

The Terminator

—*Synchronized Chaos*, March 2021.

from That Was Random

—*bear creek haiku*, #175.

This looks like jump to me
–*Lamplit Underground*, Vol. 4.

This Summer, As Ever
–*The Ghazal Page*, September 2016.

To Fail Well
–*The Stray Branch*, Fall/Winter 2021.

To Go On
–*Duane’s PoeTree*, April 8, 2020.
–*Winamop*, February 2024.

To Have Loved Mary
–*Horror Sleaze Trash*, July 12, 2020.

Tweets
–*In Parentheses*, May 15, 2023.

Two Hawks Aloft
–*Commuter Lit*, February 6, 2018.

Two White Wines
–*Tipton Poetry Journal*, Summer 2017.

Ulzana’s Raid
–*The Piker Press*, October 1, 2018.

Uncertainty
–*Former People*, April 23, 2020.

Under Mummy Mountain
–*Canary*, Summer 2019.
–*Fortunate Traveller*, July 3, 2020.

Under-sky sleeping, bone keeping
–*cc&d*, May 2018.

Until the fight is done
–*The Transnational*, Vol. 5.

Upside Down the Ancient Bole
–*Orbis*, #184 Summer 2018.

Watching Homer Struggle
–*Pennsylvania Literary Journal*, Fall 2020.

Wetland Song
–*River Poets Journal*, Vol. 11 No. 1.

What Have I Seen?
–*Synchronized Chaos*, September 2023.

When Peg Laughs Like Liz
–*Ginosko*, #28 Spring 2022.

White Waits
–*Indiana Voice Journal*, April 2017.

Who should I thank?
–*Ancient Paths*, December 7, 2019.

Wings of Desire
–*The Bitchin’ Kitsch*, Vol. 11, #1.

Words for Birds
–*Thema*, Summer 2022.

Working to Abandon Immortality
–*Leaves of Ink*, May 20, 2018.
–*Spillwords*, July 21, 2023.

The Writer Working Hard
–*Bluepepper*, August 8, 2021.

Year Million
–*Ginosko*, #28 Spring 2022.

A Yellow Rose

—*failed haiku*, Issue 53.

Yogurt and Honey

—*The Piker Press*, August 27, 2018.

Responses to New & Selected Poems

"An original voice." —**W.S. Merwin**

"Ronnow puts some meaning back into the term 'experimental'. . . a poet who is both idiosyncratic and based in the best elements of a literary tradition." —**Lewis Turco**

"Often experimental, political, sexual, emotional, but most of all surprising . . . a man and poet whose personal convictions and writing passion are not mutually exclusive." —**Alice Osborn** in *Pedestal Magazine*

"Ronnow's work finds 'salvation in the details'. . . *New & Selected Poems* deepens and grows more interestingly rich as it progresses, and one is left with the feeling that Ronnow's development as both a poet and a man is ongoing. May this be said of all of us."
—**Christy Corp-Minamiji** for *Blogcritics*

"Very rich reading." —**Naomi Shihab Nye**

"Wild and restless." —**Sandra Alcosser**

"Alive and moving." —**Lanie Shanzyra Rebancos**

"I have read its pages taking pleasure in their breadth of knowledge and their singing both." —**Jane Hirshfield**

"Has what Frank O'Hara called 'a dry eye' with all its attendant wit, speed and brain drive." —**Roger Mitchell**

"It sits at my place at table and I dip into it regularly." —**Tom Disch**

"I admire this book very much." —**David Ray**

"An impressive book . . . especially the long final section, which opens up in a lot of interesting ways." —**Charles North**

"There are so many poems here I 'recognize' and value for one virtue or another: honesty, simplicity of statement that coexists with complexity of intent, and a clear commitment to speak to the reader."
—**Rhina P. Espailat**

"I've been enjoying the insights, the lyricism, the wry humor. My kind of book." —**Seido Ray Ronci**

"I have read through the volume with enjoyment, admiration, and occasional bouts of envy." —**Fred Chappell**

"What an accomplishment. It's a life in poetry. How do people process their lives without art?" —**Molly Peacock**

"Refreshingly candid and readable. Amen." —**Bruce Hunter**